

KELLOGG GENEALOGY

(ALLIED FAMILIES)

By

JOSEPH M. KELLOGG

GENEALOGY OF THE KELLOGG FAMILY

ALLIED FAMILIES

BEECHER

HITCHCOCK

TUTTLE

OTHERS

Compiled from published and original sources

by

JOSEPH M. KELLOGG

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Kellogg Family	Page 1.
Kellogg Allied Families.....	43.
Terry.....	44
White.....	49
Belden.....	50
Goodrick.....	56
Standish.....	57
Welles.....	58
Beardsley.....	59
Wright.....	60
Burt.....	63
Taylor.....	64
Woodward.....	65
Loomis.....	66
White (of Essex).....	69
Judd.....	70
Weller.....	71
Hanchett.....	73
Langton.....	74
Tremain.....	75
Granger.....	79
Adams.....	81
Younglove.....	82
Mosher (Mosier).....	83
Pier.....	84
Percy.....	85
Pierce.....	87
Tuttle.....	90
Tuttle Allied Families.....	99
Doolittle.....	100
Alling.....	101
Peck.....	102
Moss.....	103
Beecher.....	104
Beecher Allied Families.....	121
Roberts.....	122
Barnes.....	123
Frost.....	124
Paine.....	125
Thomas.....	126
Preston.....	127
Richardson.....	128
Hotchkiss.....	129
Pardee.....	135
Miles.....	136
Sperry.....	137
Post.....	138
Hyde.....	139
Brockett.....	140

Bradley.....	142
Pritchard.....	143
Douglass.....	144
Sharp.....	145
Ballard.....	146
Stocker.....	148
Marshall.....	149
Hitchcock.....	150
Hitchcock Allied Families.....	158
Merriman.....	159
Andrews.....	162
Parker.....	164
Bassett.....	166
Beach.....	167
Platt.....	168
Atwater.....	169
Sayre.....	172
Mansfield.....	174
Glover.....	176

THE KELLOGG FAMILY

Origin of the Family

There are many legends concerning the origin of the Kellogg family. The one advanced by Justin P. Kellogg and Day Otis Kellogg relates that the home of the Kelloggs was Scotland, and that they were partizans of James VI of Scotland and came with that prince to England when he ascended the throne of Great Britain as James I; and that the original form of the name was Killoch. In the Gaelic language, "Kil" is a burial place, and "Loch" a lake. Thus Killoch would signify Lake cemetery, or family of the lake burial ground. In refutation of this belief we have the fact that we find a Kellogg (Nicholas) living in England more than fifty years before the birth of James VI. (James VI or I was born in 1566 and ascended the throne of Great Britain in 1603).

There are many Kelloggs who believe in a Welsh descent for the family, and they do not lack a picturesque legend upon which to base their faith. It is said that "in ancient times, after a severe storm at sea, a foundling was taken from the keel of a wrecked vessel off the coast of Wales. He spoke a language the Welsh people did not understand, but they brought him up and called him 'Keollogg' from the situation he was in when rescued". Curiously enough there is an old Dutch or Flemish name Keylooghe, which signifies the eye in the keel of a boat. In this connection the eminent Dutch archivist, M. G. Wildman, considers that "Kellogg" has probably degenerated from "Keynoughe", an ancient Flemish family whose coat of arms in 1353 showed a rooster as part of its armorial bearings. In all Celtic languages "C" is pronounced hard like "K". In Wales a rooster is called "Ceilyog" or "Ceiliog", i.e. Keilog, which comes so remarkably near the present sound of the name that some one wrote that the "Kelloggs are the Cocks of the Walk in Wales"!

The most acceptable theory, however, concerning the origin of the Kellogg family is that they were of Saxon stock. We first find the Kelloggs in towns of Saxon names, and if they were Saxon we have as a possible derivative "Keilhan", the German name of the miner's pickaxe, which is still in existence in Germany, Denmark and Norway. "Keylogg", the earliest form of the name in England, is suggestive. A "log" in olden times was a kind of hobble for hindering cattle from straying, and "Keylogg" would indicate a maker of keys for "logs" or hobbles, or possibly of manacles for prisoners, in other words, a locksmith.

Their Early Home

Essex County, the earliest home of the Kelloggs in England, is tenth in size of English counties, and it has had no small prominence in the general history of England. Its surface is generally of a gently undulating character, and after ages of cultivation it still holds its ancient reputation for fertility. Essex was rich in monastic foundations and was a storm center for the religious activity of the Puritans, many of whom emigrated from within its borders to the shores of the newer and broader England. Colchester, Danbury, Hatfield, Stratford and Wethersfield are Essex towns whose names were transplanted by these colonists to New England. The Kelloggs are therefore found in good Puritan surroundings. Debden, where the records first show the name, lies about 40 miles north of London, 16 miles south of Cambridge, and 3 miles east of Newport, its nearest railroad station. It is but a short distance from

Debden to Bocking, Braintree and Great Leighs; in fact a radius of less than 39 miles would include all the early Essex homes of the Kolloggs, and it would not seem improbable that they were all of the same family.

The roads of Essex County could hardly be surpassed; with a clay soil foundation they have for generations been repaired with flint, picked by women and children from the surface of the fields, an industry which died out, however, under the Education Act. Gravel is difficult of access and some of the towns are purchasing gravel for their streets. Near Good Easter and Chignal, not 10 miles from Chelmsford, the road surveyors are driven to collecting pebbles from the brooks. With so little stone building material, most of the building was done with brick or timber, as Essex was formerly covered with most extensive forests. Agriculture is the main resource of Essex, with the exception of the great manufacturing section in the south near London. Its wheat and barley have long been famous. Beans are a prolific crop in most parts of the county and pease are abundant. The woolen industry dates back to Saxon times and for many centuries ranked as the most important industry. A great depression in this industry occurred however in the seventeenth century, and was succeeded by silk and linen manufacture. In the 16th century Essex was considered an exceptionally wealthy and prosperous county.

Debden.

Debden lies on the west side of Wimbish, and is bounded on the south west by Widdington and Newport; on the north by Walder, from which it is about 4 miles distant; it is about 3 miles wide and 4 miles long. It is named from its situation, from the two Saxon words: "Deop" signifying deep, and "Den" a valley. A great part of it lies very low, but it is so agreeably interspersed with rising ground as to render it a very pleasant and healthy situation. The inhabitants are supported by husbandry and spinning. The church of Debden stands about a quarter of a mile from the village upon the declivity of a hill, affording a pleasant prospect; both church and chancel are partly of brick and partly of stone, loaded. The former has two aisles, the latter one only. The church was built cathedral wise with tower in the middle, but which by length of time being decayed, fell down and demolished a great part of the chancel. The chancel has been repaired but the tower has not been rebuilt. The manor of Debden was seized by King Henry II in 1155 and granted by him to his son King John, through whom it was granted to the Earl of Essex. It came back to the crown as part of the dowry of Mary Bohun, wife of Henry IV, and remained its property until the reign of Henry VIII, who granted it to his favorite Lord Audley.

Great Leighs.

Great Leighs is one of two contiguous parishes about 7 miles north of Chelmsford, 5 miles south of Braintree, and about 35 miles from London. The name is from the Saxon "Leze, Leaz, or Leah", meaning a pasture or untilled ground, a condition in which it undoubtedly was when first named. In Domesday Book, A.D. 1086, it is written "Lega" or "Legra", and in old deeds: "Leghs", "Lighs", and "Lees". Great Leighs contains about 2000 acres. There are varieties of soil in this district with considerable areas of waste land. The owners of these possessions in Saxon times were Edric, Esger, Scalpin, Godric, and Ulmar; and at the time of the general survey they belonged to Eudo Dapifer, Godfrey Mandeville and Eudo, Bishop of Bayeux. The church by its form and materials appears as old as the Saxon era; it has a round tower of flint and stones at the west end, above which is a tall octagonal steeple containing five

bells. The door at the west has a handsome semi-circular arch with chevron mouldings. The chancel seems to have been built since the body and the nave, and the walls of the whole building are of great thickness but weak in appearance and supported by massive buttresses. The churchyard is very spacious.

Braintree.

The parish of Braintree, on the river Stour, is about 40 miles northeast of London and 13 miles from Colchester, with which place it is connected by the old Roman road from St. Albans to Colchester. Chelmsford, where the Rev. Thomas Hooker came from, is about 11 miles south, while Eocking is separated from Braintree by the width of a street. Braintree was on the great thoroughfare from London into Suffolk. Bury and Sudbury coaches passed daily through it. The principal manufacture was long baize, chiefly exported to Spain and Portugal, and which employed many hands. The parish of Braintree is not very large, the soil is various; a few hops are grown in it; the river Stour waters the parish, over which river there are three brick bridges, one on the road to Witham, another on the road to Chelmsford and the third on that to Dunmow.

Braintree was called "Raines" in Domesday book. It is one of the polling places for North Essex and is the seat of the Braintree Poor Law Union. Its parish church, St. Michaels, is a fine Gothic edifice of early date. A corn exchange and mechanics institute may also be mentioned among the buildings of the town. The Bishop of London at one time had a palace here, but there are no remains of it now. Manufactures of fine silk and damask and crepe, which employ about a thousand people, have quite superseded that of woollen cloth which was introduced by the Flemish who fled to England to escape the persecutions of the Duke of Alva. Straw plaiting is also carried on. There is a free school in the town. There are two annual fairs of three days each which are held commencing May 7th and October 2nd.

Authorities:

The Kelloggs in the Old World and the New, by Timothy Hopkins.

Encyclopedia Britannica.

The First of the Name in England.

Nickolas Kellogg, the first Kellogg found in the public records of England, was born about 1488, as is shown in his deposition in 1548. He married Florence Hall, daughter of William Hall, of Debden, Essex Co. Nickolas Kellogg was buried in Debden, May 17, 1558. His widow Florence was buried there also, on November 8, 1571. Where Nickolas came from, or whether his ancestors had lived for many generations in Essex Co. is not known. He was in Debden and was a witness to the will of William Hall, his father-in-law, on Oct. 4, 1515.

Abstract of Will of William Hall of Debden, A. D. 1515.:

"Archdeaconry of Colchester, Francys Register, fo. 36.

"In the name of God, Amen. The 4th day of October, 1515, I, William Hall of Debden, whole in mind, etc. make my testament in this wise: First I bequeath my soul, etc. My body to be buried in the churchyard of All Hallows of Debden. To the High Altar 12d; to the holy rood, etc. Item I owe to Joan Hall 2 pounds. After the decease of Florence my wife, etc. I give to John Byeston, my brother, etc.-----Witnesses: Sir William Mason, Thomas Hockley, and Nickolas Keylogg."

In the Lay Subsidy returns for Debden in the hundred of Uttlesford, County Essex, Jan. 28, 1525, (there were none before 1525 giving names), Nickolas Kellog of Debden is taxed on moveables valued at 40 shillings, and William Kellog on moveables valued at 60 shillings. In 1543 Nickolas Kelhogge was taxed on his goods 6s. 8d; on March__, 1545, Nickolas Kyillyogge gave 12s as benevolences; in March 1557 William Kellogg was taxed on lands valued at 40 shillings.

The names of all of Nickolas Kellogg's children are not known, as he did not mention them in his will, and the earliest entries in the parish register are in the year of his death. The Manorial Court Rolls indicate that he had at least two sons: William and Thomas. From the frequency of the name in the registers of Debden it would seem to have been the home of several Kellogg families, and the similarity of the christian names of Kelloggs in the neighborhood parishes a generation later indicates that all were descended from the Debden family. The descent of property from William Hall to the son and great-grandson of Nickolas Kellogg may be traced by the wills of William and Alice Kellogg, and the Rolls of the Manorial Court of Debden.

The children of Nickolas and Florence Kellogg were:

1. William, eldest son, born _____; married Alice _____. He was buried in Saffron-Walden, Feb. 2, 1578; she was buried there Oct. 25, 1587. He owned a farm in Saffron-Walden called "The Roose". In the Manorial Court of Debden, May 12, 1576, "It was presented that William Hall, many years ago, surrendered to the Queen, by the hands of Thomas Borley, a tenant, in the presence of John Biston and John Salmon, a tenement called Coches, otherwise Hubberds, as appeared by the rool of the court for 7 Henry VIII (A.D. 1515), to the use of Florence his daughter and William Kellogg and the heirs of said William, which same William is kinsman and next heir to said William Hall deceased, viz: son of Florence, formerly daughter of said William Hall.William Kellogg is admitted."

His will, dated April 20, 1578, proven in the Archdeaconry of Colchester, May 15, 1578, mentions his wife Alice and son John, and 3 children of his son John, viz: Thomas, Mary, and John. He bequeathed a small sum to his son and grandchildren, and the rest of his estate to his wife for her life, and after: "John, the

6
son of the abovesaid John my son and to the heirs of the said John son of the said John my son, forever". Philip Bird, gentleman, was one of the overseers.

The will of his wife Alice was dated March 30, 1585. The same persons were mentioned as in his. After small bequests to the others, she bequeathed all her lands, tenements, etc. to John Kellogg, the son of her son John, and to his heirs; and in default of heirs to her grandson Thomas and his heirs, and in default so on to each son of her son John and his heirs.

At the Manorial Court in Debden, Oct. 9, 1594, it was presented that "since the last Court John Kellogge had surrendered by the hand of Edmund Wright, in the presence of Thomas Sothie and Henry Hammond, meadowland called Rushmeade, lying in Lyston Field; land in Shortgrove Field and a tenement called Coches otherwise Hubberds to the use etc. of Robert Greene and his heirs". (This was part of the property surrendered by William Hall to his daughter Florence Kellogg).

2. Thomas.....Probably younger son, born _____, married _____. He resided in Debden. At the Manorial Court of Debden, in 1571, he succeeded his mother in possession of the tenement called Mondes, as appears in the Manorial Court records as follows: "Whereas Florence Kellogge, widow, late wife of Nicholas Kellogge deceased, held for term of her life a customary tenement called Webbs and now called Mondes, with a pightel planted with osiers, etc; reversion thereof after her death to Thomas Kellogge and his heirs as appears by the rool of 5 Edward VI (A.D. 1551). Now comes the said Thomas and prays to be admitted in reversion and he is so admitted". And at a like Court, May 12, 1568, he surrendered to William Kellogg two acres of Wymonds (Mondes?).

Authorities:

Hopkins, as before.

Line of Direct Descent.

Philippe Kellogg:

Probably son of Thomas, and grandson of Nicholas Kellogg of Dobden. He is the first of the name from whom the Kelloggs in America can with certainty trace their descent. He first appears in Bocking, Essex Co. a parish adjoining Braintree, on Sept. 15, 1583, when his son Thomas was baptized. Two years later he is found in Great Leighs, where his son Robert was baptized in 1585. The record of all of his children has not been found is shown by the record of the burial of his daughter Annis in Great Leighs, May 25, 1611, since we do not have her baptism. The record of the baptism of Robert is the first time the name of Kellogg appears in the registry of Great Leighs parish. (There is a missing link in the chain of documentary evidence connecting the families of Bocking, Great Leighs and Dobden. A close study of all the records, together with the trend of emigration from Dobden to Maunden, Thaxted, Bocking, Great Leighs and Braintree, in all of which parishes the principal occupation was spinning and weaving, in connection with the alliances in Great Leighs with persons of the same name as in Dobden convinced Timothy Hopkins that the line of descent from Nicholas is as given above). (The records show that Nicholas Kellogg of Dobden married Florence Hall, daughter of William Hall; the second wife of Thomas Kellogg of Great Leighs was the widow of Thomas Halles or Hall; Martin Kellogg, son of Philippe, married Prudence, daughter of John Bird of Bishops Stortford. There was a John Bird in Dobden, perhaps son of Philippe Bird, who was associated with the Kelloggs as a witness to wills, as well as a supervisor. One William Bird married in Great Leighs in 1645, Anna, daughter of Thomas Kellogg.) The search of the Court Rolls of Great Leighs fails to reveal the name of Kellogg.

No record of Philippe Kellogg's death has been found and as the records of Great Leighs are quite full, it is probable that he did not die there. He may have removed to Braintree and had other children, but the records of Braintree extend no farther back than 1660 and the earliest known date of a Kellogg in Braintree was in 1623, when Moses Wall mentioned Philippe's son Robert in his will.

The children of Philippe Kellogg were:

1. Thomas¹... Baptized at Bocking Sept. 15, 1583. He married (1) Anna Hare in Great Leighs May 4, 1611. She was buried Sept. 5, 1630, and he married (2) widow Tabitha Hillos as her 3rd husband, July 24, 1635. She was buried Sept. 20, 1647. "Thomas Kellogg, Sexton of this church, was buried 1 Dec. 1663." His children, baptized in Great Leighs, were:
 1. Anna¹, baptized July 25, 1613; married March 3, 1645, William Bird (perhaps he was brother of Prudence Bird who married Martin Kellogg)
 2. Elizabeth¹, baptized Dec. 18, 1613; buried Sept. 22, 1630.
 3. Martin¹, baptized Feb. 2, 1620.
2. Annis²... (No record of baptism found); buried in Great Leighs, May 25, 1611.
3. Robert²... Baptized in Great Leighs Nov. 14, 1585. In the will of Moses Wall of Braintree, Jan. 23, 1623, he was bequeathed a small sum. He

removed to Braintree, where he bought of Mark, Mary, Edward and Thomas Stobbing all their right in the parcel of land, 1 1/2 acres, at Mincho's Oak with a messuage, which he surrendered on the second day of May 1638, to Martin Kellogg and wife Prudence. "Robert Kolluck" was buried in Braintree, Jan. 10, 1666.

4. Mary².... Baptised in Great Leighs Feb. 16, 1588; married there May 1, 1628 William Stottturne.
5. Prudence¹ Baptised in Great Leighs March 20, 1592; buried there March 24, 1629.
6. Martin²... Baptised in Great Leighs Nov. 23, 1595.
7. John.¹
8. Jane.¹ Married _____ Allison.
9. Rachel.¹ Married Samuel Cave. She died before Oct. 20, 1666, when Samuel Cave made his will, mentioning his daughter Rachel, wife of John parburrow, Phoebe, Mary, and son Nathaniel.
10. Nathaniel.¹ Born _____. Married Elizabeth _____. He is the first Kellogg whose name appears on the records of New England. It is not known definitely what year he came to America, but there was a great depression in the weaving trade in Braintree in 1637, and it is probable that he left then. He came first to Hartford, then removed to Farmington, where he and his wife joined the congregation on Jan. 30, 1632. He died before March 3, 1639, when his will was presented in court. His estate was appraised at 366 pounds, 3 shillings. A copy of his will follows:

"The Last Will and Testament of Nathaniel Kelog.
June 4, 1637.

I, Nathaniel Kelog, being weak in body but in good and perfect memory and understanding thanks be to Almighty god doe comit my spirit into the hands of god yt gave it and my body to comely and decent burriall in yo place appointed therefore in ffarmington. Item I give and bequeath my whole estate real and personal unto my deare and loving wife Elizabeth Kelog during the time of her naturall life and at the end thereof I give all my houses and Lands in ffarmington unto my brother John Kelog and to my sister Jane Allison and to my sister Rachel Cave all dwelling in old England in that condition that they my houses and Lands shall be in at that time, to be Equally divided amongst my three Brothr and Sisters aforesd. And my Will is that these three my Brother and Sisters shall pay unto my Cousin Joseph (Kelogs) three Children six pounds sterling to be divided betwixt them Equally when they shall have my houses and Lands and also at that time they shall pay ffive pounds to Mr Roger Nowton or Pastor. Also I make my dear and loving wife my Sole Executrix and my will is that she should give unto my adopted daughters Susan Nowton and Rebecca Mervel such a convenient part of my estate given to my wife as she shall be wel able to spare and their obedient and dutiful

9

carriage shall give occasion of, and my Executrix shal beare my
ffuneral charges and pay my debts and I make my friend Edward
Stebbing the supervisor of this my wil and Testament.
Sign. Nathaniel Kellog.

John Steel
Joseph Jo. Migt.

Authorities:

Hopkins as before.

Martin Kellogg

Martin Kellogg, (son of Philippe), was baptized in Great Leighs, Nov. 23, 1595. He married, in St. Michael's church, Bishops-Stortford, County Hereford, Oct. 22, 1621, Prudence Bird, daughter of John Bird of Bishops-Stortford. (The will of John Burde of the hamlet of Hockroli, in the parish of Bishops-Stortford, County of Hereford, yeoman, dated Jan. 31, 1625, proven in the Commissary Court of London, Essex and Herts, Feb. 27, 1625, directs that his body shall be buried in the churchyard of the said parish; gives 20 sh. to the poor; "to Mr. Dendiah, our minister, 10 sh. for his pains to make a sermon on the day of my burial"; makes his wife Prudence his executrix and provides for her support during her lifetime; mentions his son John and wife Frances; bequeaths to son William 10 pounds to be paid when he comes of age (a William Bird married in Great Leighs, Anna, daughter of Thomas Kellogg); to daughter Jane 30 pounds at the age of 22; to daughter Susan 3 pounds at the age of 22; to daughter Mary 2 pounds (Thomas Watorman married Mary Bird in 1624. In his will he mentions his deceased wife Mary and his brother-in-law Martin Kellogg of "Much Lees, clothier, weaver"), "which I give her in consideration of a gowne cloth I promised her on her wedding"; to daughter Prudence 20 shillings).

Martin Kellogg died in Braintree between May 20, 1671, when his will was made, and Sept. 20, 1671, when it was proven. His wife Prudence probably died before the former date, as she is not mentioned in the will.

He was a weaver and cloth worker and lived in Great Leighs and Braintree. Although in the record of his marriage in 1621 he is called of Great Leighs, it may be taken that he did not live there immediately after his marriage, as he had a son John (record of baptism not found) who had a son who was 3 years old in 1648, as appears in the Manorial Court Records. The last that is positively known of his living in Great Leighs was when his son Daniel was baptized, Feb. 6, 1630. On May 22, 1632, he and his wife received the surrender of a tenement in Braintree, as appears in the Court Rolls of the Manor of Braintree, this tenement being the one the Stebbings surrendered to Robert Kellogg, a brother of Martin. In 1637 he received the surrender of a parcel of land with a cottage called Masses, as appears from the following extract from the same Court Rolls. Part of this cottage is still standing in what is called "Martin's Yard":

"Whereas at the Court hold April 13, 13 Charles I, A.D. 1637, Richard Skinner was admitted on the surrender of Richard Sparhawk, amongst other things, to one parcel of land containing by estimation nine perches upon which a cottage had been lately built with part of a pond called a Fullers Pond, etc. It is now found that on the 8th of April last the said Skinner had surrendered the premises by the name of one customary cottage called 'Masses' otherwise Masses Tenement (then in the tenure of John Cowell or Cowell) to the use and behoof of Martin Kellogg of Braintree weaver and his heirs. The same Martin is admitted".

On April 3, 1648, he surrendered a part of this tenement to his son John. It is found that he appeared in the Archbishops Court at Braintree in 1639 and 1640, in company with the Vicar, and it is probable that he was one of the church wardens. He was taxed in Braintree in 1666 for two hearths, as is shown in the Lay Subsidy Returns for Braintree. (The Hearth Tax, a payment to the King of 2 shillings on every hearth in all houses paying to the church and poor, was first established by Statutes 13 and 14, Car. II, although a similar tax under the name of "fumage" or "smoke furthings" was a custom of great antiquity, mention thereof being made in Domesday book. This tax, which was especially obnoxious on account of its inquisitorial nature, was finally abolished by Statute 1, William & Mary.

A copy of the will of Martin Kellogg is as follows:

"In the Commissary of London (Essex and Herts).

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN this 20th day of May in the yeare of our Lord 1671, I, Martin Kellocke of Braintree in the county of Essex Weaver beinge sick in bodie but of perfecte memorie praised be god therfor doe make & ordaine this my last will and testaments in writings in manner and form followinge that is to say First & principally I commend my soule into the hand of almighty god my maker trustinge in the all-sufficiante merits of Jesus Christe my Saviour & redeemer to obtaine Eternal life and Saluation and my bodie unto the earth from whence it came to be decently buried by my Executor which shall be hereafter nominated & appointed. Item I give and bequeath unto Sarah my daughter the wife of William Jacob five pounds lawfull money of England to be paid within one yeare After my deceasse. Item I give unto my grandchild John Kellocke twenty shillings to be paid unto him within two years after my deceasse. Item I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph Kellocke of New England twenty shillings to be paid to him within one yeare after my deceasse. Item I give and bequeath unto my son Daniel Kellocke of New England five pound lawfull monie of England to be paid unto him within two years after my deceasse. Item I give unto my son Samuel Kellocke in New England five pound like lawfull monie of England to be paid unto him within two years after my deceasse. Item I give and bequeath unto my son Nathaniel Kellocke all my goods in my best chamber & my little copper and all my wearing apparell to be determind to him praeente after my deceasse. Item I give unto my son Martin Kellocke my coppie hold house wherein I now dwell with the yarde and garden with all and singuler the appurtenances thereunto belonging & my corrie hold tenement wherein John Watts now dwelleth with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging and my parler that I now hold in my own handes whome I doe nominate & appointe make and ordaine to be my whole and sole executor to see my will fullfilled & performed accordinge to the true meaning & intent of it and I doe make ordaine & declare this to be my very last will and Testament Revokinge all other wills formerly by me made either in worde or writings in witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and sealle the day & yeare first above written.

The mark of

Martin M Kellocke (Seal)

Read signed sealed published and declared to be the last will & testament of the testator in the presence of us.....Signed

John D. Dewodat Senor
Daniell Clarke.

Proved at Braintree 20th September, 1671. "

(This will of Martin Kellogg is especially important as establishing the connection between the Kelloggs of New England and the family in England, also as fixing the relationship as that of brothers between Joseph, Daniel and Samuel Kellogg in New England. Taken in connection with the will of Nathaniel Kellogg of Farmington in which he speaks of his cousin (i.e. nephew) Joseph Kellogg and his sisters and brothers in England, this connection between the New England Kelloggs and the Kellogg family in Braintree, England, would seem to be proven)

The children of Martin Kellogg and his wife Prudence Bird were:

1. John.³ No record of baptism found. He married Susan _____ before April 29, 1648, and both he and his wife died before March 27, 1654, leaving a son:
 1. John.
2. Nathaniel.³ Baptized in Great Leighs, March 12, 1624. Married Elizabeth _____. He died before April 6, 1702, when his death was presented to the Manorial Court in Braintree and his son admitted. His son was:
 1. Nathaniel.
3. Joseph.³ Baptized in Great Leighs, April 1, 1626. He removed to New England.
4. Sarah.³ Baptized in Great Leighs, Feb. 1, 1628. She married William Jacobs.
5. Daniel.³ Baptized in Great Leighs, Feb. 6, 1630. He also removed to New England. He was in Norwalk as early as 1654; was selectman there in 1670; and died in 1688. Inventory of his estate dated Dec. 3, 1688 was 400 pounds. He married (1) _____, who died in 1664 or 1665; he then married (2) Bridget Boughton, a French Protestant. She died in 1689. He had nine children and many descendants in America.
6. Samuel.³ Born probably in Braintree. No baptism found. He also removed to New England. He had seven children and many descendants.
7. Martin.³ Born probably in Braintree. No baptism found. Married Elizabeth _____. "Martin Callog, an honest man" was buried in Braintree Jan. 29, 1685. His will dated Jan. 20, 1685, and proved August 1688, mentions wife Elizabeth and children Elizabeth, Martin, and Joseph, all under age. This Martin was the one to whom Martin his father gave his house in Hoppett lane. The house descended to the children of Martin, and as late as 1733 entries in the Manorial Court show it was still in the possession of the Kelloggs. (No later search was made).

Authorities:

Hopkins as before.

13

Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg³

Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg³ (son of Martin², son of Philippe¹), was baptized in Great Leighs, England, April 1, 1626. (Hopkins, page 23). He married, probably in England, Joanna _____. She died in Hadley, Mass. Sept. 14, 1646. He married (?) in Hadley, Mass. on May 7th or 9th, 1667, Abigail Torrey, (born in Windsor, Conn. Sept. 21, 1646), daughter of Stephen Torrey of Hadley and his wife (whose name is unknown). Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg died between June 27, 1707, when his will was dated, and Feb. 4, 1708, when it was proved. His widow Abigail died between May 29, 1717, date of her will, and Oct. 31, 1726, when it was proved.

It is not known in what year Joseph Kellogg came to America. He was in Farmington, Conn. as early as 1651, where he was an early settler and served several times as Selectman. He and his wife were "joined" to the church there on Oct. 9, 1653. (Records of Farmington, pub. in N. E. H. & O. R. vol. 11, p. 323) His home lot, consisting of four acres, was purchased from John Andrews, from whom Kellogg also bought a 12 acre lot of plowing land, curiously called "Hod Land". He sold this property in Feb. 1658, and removed about 1657 to Boston, where "Joseph Kelog, weaver, late of Farmington, in the colony of Connecticut, now of Boston" bought from Peter Oliver and wife, on Oct. 16, 1659, "their dwelling house fronting on the street leading to Roxbury, for one hundred and forty pounds sterling". "Joseph Kelog" and Joanna his wife mortgaged the same premises on Nov. 18, 1659, to Sergeant Thomas Clarke, to secure the payment of 100 pounds to be paid "in good wheate pork and pease at merchants curreant price". They sold the same premises to John Witherden on June 13, 1661. (This land, now covered in part by the Advertisers Bldg. on Washington St., which Joseph Kellogg bought for the equivalent of \$700. in 1659, is now one of the most valuable parcels of land in Boston, being worth more than \$100. per square foot). On Oct. 1, 1660, a son "Edward Kellocke, son of Joseph K. and Joanna" was born, in Boston. (All these references are from Hopkins, page 23, taken from the original records).

Joseph Kellogg did not stay long in Boston, however, and in a list of eleven new proprietors of the town of Hadley, in western Massachusetts, added to the original list between 1661 and 1663 appears the name of "Joseph Kellogg from Farmington and last from Boston". (From History of Hadley by Sylvester Judd, page 27). He was rated at 100 pounds; and had 4 acres, 1 quarter, 33 rods. (same, p. 26). A town plot of Hadley in 1663 shows Joseph Kellogg's lot as next to the Aqua Vitae meadow. (same, p. 24). In 1661 the town made an agreement with him to keep the ferry between Hadley and Northampton, and he built his house on a small "home lot" which had been reserved by the town for a "Ferry lot". This was the first lot east or north of the river. It is said that he later removed farther back, when the river encroached upon his original lot. The site of his house is said to be in the garden of the present homestead there. (Judd, page 273).

In January, 1673, a committee appointed by the Court made a more particular agreement with him in regard to the ferry. He was to have a boat for horses and a canoe for persons, and to receive for a man and horse 8d in wheat or other pay, or 6d in money; for single persons 3d; and when more than one, 2d each. On Lecture days, people passing to and from Lecture, if six or more went over together, were to pay 1d each. Troopers passing to and from trooping exercises were to pay only 3d for man and horse. He was also granted liberty to entertain travelers. In 1687 another agreement was made with him, and he was allowed to take double price after dark until nine o'clock. At later hours, and in storms and floods, those who would cross must agree with the ferryman. Others might not carry over persons within 30 rods of Josephs ferry place, except men to their day labor. (Judd, page 38, and Hopkins, page 27).

This ferry, especially with the inn-keeping privilege which went with it, probably proved to be quite a lucrative business. Especially during the time of King Philip's War soldiers were frequently crossing the river, sometimes by the hundreds. (Judd, p. 184) and the ferrymen were kept busy. On June 1, 1677, the Court ordered that "Joseph Kellogg, ferrymen of Hadley, be paid 40 pounds for loss of his team impressed for the countrys service, and with reference to his ferrriage of soldiers" (Judd, p. 184 and Hopkins, p. 27).

Joseph Kellogg was a Selectman in Hadley in 1665, 1674, 1677, 1679, 1681, 1685 and 1692. (Judd, p. 446-447) In 1686 he was one of the committee "to consider the method that may be best for laying out the common lands". In the division which followed, he and his sons John, Edward and Nathaniel received grants of land on the "Highway which runn down to Foot's Polly from New Swamp". (Hopkins, p. 27). He was also on the committee for the purchase from the Indians of Swampfield. (From Swampfield, for which the Indians received 26 pounds, have been formed in whole or in part, the towns of Sunderland, Montague and Lovewell). He was a member of the school committee in 1686 and for many years thereafter. (Judd, p. 51, 60, 110). He was also one of the Trustees of the famous Hopkins Grammar School in Hadley (Judd, p. 275).

He was among the signers of a petition against imposts, from Hadley, on Feb. 19, 1668. His brother Samuel Kellogg also signed this petition. (Judd, p. 76) In a division of Amherst lands, in April 1705, Lt. Joseph Kellogg received 53 rods, 6 feet. In a list of all persons of 16 years and upwards in Hadley, on Feb. 8, 1678-9, were Ensign Joseph Kellogg and his sons Martin, Joseph Jr, Edward and John Kellogg. (Judd, p. 273). In a list of Hadley tax rates, January 1681-2, occurs: "Lt. Joseph Kellogg taxed 20s, 9d." A tax rate for town debts in the early part of 1687 gives "Lieut. Joseph Kellogg, 10 s, 1d." (Judd, p. 203-4)

Early in the history of New England, military companies, or "train bands" as they were called, were formed to protect the settlers. As early as May 16, 1661, Hadley voted that there should be a train band. The County Court approved the choice of Joseph Kellogg as Sergeant of the company (its highest officer at the time) in March, 1663. (Judd, p. 218). On May 9, 1678, the General Court of Massachusetts appointed him Ensign in the Foot Co. in Hadley; and on Oct. 7th, same year, Lieutenant in the same company (Judd, p. 219). He served as Lieutenant until 1692, and sustained worthily his part in the struggle with the Indians and the defence of the frontier. He was in command of the Hadley troops, as Sergeant, at the famous Turners Falls fight on May 19, 1676, an engagement which broke the power of the river tribes. (Judd, p. 163-65).

He was a prominent citizen of the town of Hadley. In Alice M. Walkers "Historic Hadley" there is mention of him: "Joseph Kellogg, the first ferrymen, had built his house on the ferry lot at the south end of the street, where he received as fare" etc etc. "The ferrymen was also allowed to keep and 'ordinary' and entertain strangers. Lieut. Joseph, who afterward became the father of twenty children, had quite a family even now, and with his ferry passengers and guests, he, for one, could not have had much time to assist in the building of the meeting house" etc. "A stranger coming into Hadley from the south, in 1663, would cross the river with Joseph Kellogg's ferry boat and would possibly take dinner with him and his numerous family, in the ferry house at the Aqua Vitae meadow". (Pages 11 and 14).

In 1661, when Joseph Kellogg settled in Hadley his estate was assessed at one hundred pounds, and at the time of his death his personal estate alone was inventoried at about four hundred pounds and he had previously given various sums to his children. He seems to have been energetic, of a strong, sturdy character, an affectionate husband and father, and to have borne a creditable part in the struggles of the early settlers. (Hopkins).

Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg died probably about the first of February, 1708. His will was proved in the Hampshire Co. Probate Court on Feb. 10, 1707-8.

Will of Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg:

"Upon the twenty-seventh day of June One Thousand Seven Hundred and seven in the sixth year of the Reign of our Lady Anne by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France & Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith & I Joseph Kellogg of Hadley in ye County of Hampshire within the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England I hope having a suitable sense of the many infirmities, the considerable age that I am now come to hath exposed me to all which giving me warning that I must shortly when it pleases God to call yield to Death and Lay down this Earthly Tabernacle, Being at Present Through the Great Goodness of God of sound mind and perfect memory and accounting it my Duty to set things in order with Reference to that Portion of Estate God in Goodness hath Given me and Therefore I do make this my Last Will & Testament as followeth:

Imp. I comit myself soul and body Into the hands of God who made them and my dear Redeemer The Lord Jesus Christ who hath Redeemed them and in whom I Trust and Believe will be my advocate with the Father at the Great day of his Appearing. And in and through his Meritts Satisfaction to obtain acceptance, My Body which I leave to my Executors for a Christianly, Comely Burial in hopes of a Blessed Resurrection when soule and Body Shall by the Mighty Power of God be reunited and be with him forever in that Place of Everlasting Rest when sorrow and Sighing shall flee away and Joy and Rejoicing Shall be upon the head of the Righteous with Hallelujahs and Praises to God the Father Son and Holy Ghost forever and ever, Even to Never Ending Eternity, Amen.

It. I ordain and my will is that all my just Debts and Funeral expenses be well and truly paid by my Executors hereafter named.

It. I Give and Bequeath unto my loving son John Kellogg all that piece of land on which he now lives it being bounded by the Dividing fence East on land of Sam'l Partridge West on an Highway North, and on the River South to be to him with this proviso that either his sons Joseph or Samuel after his decease Shall enjoy it to him that posses it to be to him and his heirs forever but in case they both dye before Either of them Posses it then to revert to my family from whence it came. The Intent of -----that land that lies within the Town Ditch. Also I give to my son John Kellogg abovesaid four acres of my forty acre Alotment lying at the Port River at the South end of s'd Lot this together with about Ten Pounds I have already given him to be to him and his heirs forever.

It. I give and bequeath to my son Martin Kellogg, four acres of my forty acre alotment at the Port River in Hadley next to that I have given to my son John above said-----Also besides what I have given him already which I account at Sixteen Pounds, I give him Twenty Shillings in curr't county Pay, all which to be to him & his heirs forever.

It. I give and bequeath to my loving son Edward Kellogg the full sum of five pounds in Currant County Pay which together with what I have already given him which I ostoem at Sixteen Pounds to be to him and his heirs forever.

It. I give and bequeath to my son Saml. Kellogg four acres of my forty acre alotment at Port River in Hadley next to that I have given to my son Martin Kellogg as abovesaid which together with five pounds I have already given him to be to him and his heirs forever.

It. I give and bequeath to my daughter Joanna Kellogg alias Smith and Sarah Kellogg alias Ashloy together with what I have already given them which I ostoem to be fifteen pound a piece I give them forty shillings a piece to be paid them by my Executors in such pay and at such time as it can be made good to them out of my estate.

It. I give and bequeath unto my loving sons Stephen Kellogg and Nathaniel Kellogg, considering that I had a considerable estate with their mother out of Father Terry's Estate therefore I give to them all that allotment that was my Father Terry's lying in Hockanum in Hadley bounded by the land of John Smith northeast and the land of Thomas Hovey southwest abutting on the river both North and South to be equally divided to them after my wife's decease, not to have ye use or possession of said land till then and then to be to them and their heirs forever. This together with forty shillings a piece I have already given them I account a full portion for them.

It. I give and bequeath to my loving daughters, Elizabeth Kellogg alias Wash, Abigail Kellogg alias Smith, Prudence Kellogg alias Merrill, as an addition to what I have already given them which I esteem fifteen pounds a piece, forty shillings apiece in such pay and at such time as my Executors can make it good to them out of my estate.

It. I give and bequeath to my loving sons Ebenezer Kellogg and Jonathan Kellogg my allotment in the Plain in the Great Meadow in Hadley, bounded by land of Nathaniel White east and land of Timothy Eastman west abutting on Highway South and the adjacent furlong North, as also I give them ten acres of my forty acre allotment at Fort River next to my son Sam'l gift there, both lots to be equally divided between them to be to them and their heirs forever. Also I give unto them eight pounds apiece in such time and in such pay out of my estate as my Executors hereafter named can do it.

It. I give and bequeath to my loving son Nathaniel Kellogg four acres of my forty acre allotment at Fort River at the North East end it going to the lands of Timothy Eastman to be to him and his heirs forever.

It. I give and bequeath to my loving son Joseph Kellogg all that my allotment in the plain on the East side of the Town in Hadley, containing sixteen acres or thereabouts as also I give him twentyfive pounds out of my estate to be paid to him in or as good county pay, to be paid as my executors can and at such time as they can do it. And Whereas my son Joseph approving himself a loving son in his care and helpfulness to me in my weak condition and to my wife I'll recommend it to my wife to make such further additions out of the Housing land or other estate I have reserved to her dispose as may be encouragement and recompense to him for his care and trouble as aforesaid.

It. I give and bequeath to my Dear and loving wife Abigail who hath born the burthen with me in all my long continued weakness and infirmities my house and homestead with my barn and outhousing, Orchards, Gardens, yards, situate in Hadley aforesaid as also the allotment next to Sam'l Smiths allotment as we go to the Fort Meadow in Hadley with all other of my lands in Hadley or elsewhere not given in this my will otherwise with all the rights of out Lands or Commons or any lands that may grow to be of right to me within the bounds of the Township of Hadley or elsewhere with all moveable goods or estate within doors or without in Hadley or elsewhere to be for her comfortable livelihood while she lives. She keeping the Housing and Barns in good repair as also I give her full liberty to remove the Houses Barns or Fences as she shall judge best and most advantageous for her and them that may enjoy it after her decease. As also I hereby give her full liberty and power provided by good advice she see cause to make sale of sd Housing and Homestead, then to do it, provided always all the said estate that she shall leave either for the aforesaid housing and lands and moveable estate when she dies it shall be by her disposed of amongst those children I had by her one to them or any of them as she shall see meet to dispose it.

It. I hereby order and it is my will that as to those gifts I have given in this will in moveable goods to several of my children if my moveable goods,

chattels, credits will not reach to the payment of my debts, funeral expenses and other charges and uses I may have for it while I yet live and for so much reserve for my wife's necessity while she lives a widow that each legatee in proportion to their gifts the sum of them all shall abate accordingly.

It. I ordain, constitute & appoint my dear and loving wife Abigail Kellogg and my loving friend Capt. Samuel Partridge to be my joint executors of this my last will and testament admitting and making void all former or other will or wills testaments by me formerly or otherwise made, and this to be taken unproved and holden to all intents and purposes my last will and testament to which I subscribe and seal this 27th June, 1707, the day and year above written.

his
Joseph x Kellogg Senr.

mark

Wit.-----

Nathaniel White
John Goodman
her
Elizabeth x Lane
mark

Proved in the Hampshire County Probate Court in Northampton, Feb. 10, 1707/1708.

From the original will on file in the Registry of the Probate Court at Northampton, Box. 81, file # 47.

This will is published in Hopkins, page 28; and also in the Supplement to Notes on the Kellogg Family, by Justin P. Kellogg, page 33.

(This will, from an inspection of the original manuscript, would seem to have been written by Nathaniel White, the first subscribing witness, the handwriting being the same. White and Goodman signed it, while Elizabeth Lane made her mark. The will was proven by the oaths of White and Goodman, before Samuel Partridge.)

Inventory of the estate of Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg, deceased, taken on Feb. 4, 1707/8. Among his possessions were: horses, a yoke of oxen, 2 cows, 2 heifers about 2 yrs. old, 1/2 a calf, 4 sheep, 6 swine; clothes, feather beds, pillows, etc; chaff beds and bedding; sheets, table cloths, napkins, towels, etc. a chest, "kittles and other brass vessels", pewter and wooden ware, farm tools and implements; books; a gun; spinning wheel, reels, cards, yarn, etc; grain oats, rye, wheat, barley, indian corn, ~~flax~~ flax, peat, hay, etc. His house and homestead was valued at 80 pounds. Four acres of land by the lot formerly Sam'l Smith valued at 12 pounds; 16 acres of land in the pine plains and 40 acres lying in the fort were together valued at 36 pounds; 12 acres in Hockanum valued at 72 pounds, and 5 acres in the great meadow at 30 pounds; a "skirt lot at Hockanum at 7 pounds.

Total value of inventory amounted to 348 pounds, 7 sh, 7 pence.

Sworn to by "Abigail Kellogg, relict to Joseph Kellogg Senr. of Hadley, deceased".

Dated: Feb. 10, 1707/8.

(From the original papers in Box 81, #47 aforesaid. J.M.K.)

Abigail Kellogg, the wife of Lieutenant Joseph, was a daughter of Stephen Terry, one of the most prominent men of Hadley, and a descendant of the rather famous Terry and White families of England. It is possible that in marrying Joseph Kellogg she lowered somewhat her station in life, as it may have been considered at the time. At any rate, in 1675, she was one of those presented by the Grand Jury at the March Court in Hampshire as persons of small estate who "use to wear silk contrary to law". (Hopkins, p. 28, also Judd, p. 91). She was acquitted, but this attempt to enforce the sumptuary laws against her shows that her husband's estate at that time was below the 200 pounds needed to allow her to wear "gold or silver lace, gold or silver buttons, bone lace above 2sh. per yard, or silk hoods or scarfs", which the good men of the period looked upon as extravagance in dress.

Abigail Kellogg died probably about 1726, when her will was proved. A copy of the will is as follows:

Will of Abigail Kellogg:

"Upon ye 29th day of May, 1717, in ye third year of ye reign of our Sovereign Lord George, by ye Grace of God of Great Britain King, Defender of the Faith, etc.

I. Abigail Kellogg of Hadley in the county of Hampshire within ye Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, having many infirmities of old age attending me, giving me warning that my time is but short that I have to remain in the world, yet through Gods goodness being of sound mind and memory, and therefore, to settle that estate that God hath given me, I make and ordain this to be my Last Will and Testament as follows: I commit myself soul and body into the hand of God who made them, and my dear Redeemer the Lord Jesus Christ in whom I trust and believe, will be my advocate with the Father at ye great day of his appearing in and through whose merits I trust to be accepted. My body I leave to my Executors for a christian burial, in hope of a blessed resurrection when soul and body, by the power of God, shall be reunited and be with Him forever in that place of everlasting rest where sorrow and sighing shall flee away, and joy and rejoicing shall be upon the head of the Righteous, even to never ending eternity Amen.

Item. I ordain yt all my just debts and funeral expenses be well and truly paid by my Executors thereafter named. Item. I give and bequeath what estate of my own is left in money, to Joseph ten shillings, and the remainder to be equally divided to Stephen Kellogg, Nath. Kellogg, Eben. Kellogg and Jonathan Kellogg, my sons to these four, to equally divide it, each to them alike. Item. I give and bequeath to my son Jonathan Kellogg five acres of swamp land at the Fort river and all the rest of the woodlands or commons northward from Mount Holyoke and eastward from the town. Item. I give and bequeath to my son Stephen Kellogg one half of my skirt lot at Hockanum. Item. I give and bequeath to my sons Eben and Jonathan Kellogg the debt or debts they owe to me. Item. I give and bequeath to my three daughters Abigail Smith, Elizabeth Kellogg alias Nash, and Prudence Merrill, all my wearing clothes, and all the moveable goods that I leave undisposed of to be equally divided betwixt them, Prudence Merrill to have my bee in her part of the division. Item. All other estates in lands, common lands, that are now of right or may grow to be of right to me, I give and bequeath such lands to be equally divided to my own sons viz: Stephen, Nath., Eben, Jonathan, and Joseph Kellogg to be to them and their heirs forever. I ordain constitute and appoint my loving sons Stephen Kellogg and Nath. Kellogg to be Executors jointly to this my last Will and Testament annulling and making void all former wills by me made. To which I subscribe this day and the date above said.

Abigail Kellogg x Seal
her mark

The will was witnessed by:

Signed, sealed and delivered
in the presence of:

Samuel Partridge
Daniel Dwight
Abel Roberts

Will proved Oct. 31, 1726.

From the original will on file in the Registry of the Probate Court at Northampton. Box 81, §13. It is published in the Supplement to Notes on the Kellogg family, by Justin P. Kellogg, pages 38-39.

The original will would seem to be in the handwriting of Samuel Partridge, the first subscribing witness. Abigail Kellogg made her mark.

On the back of the will is a receipt for the various bequests in the will, such as "received from Bro. Nath. Kellogg, Executor to sd will" etc. as of date October 31, 1726. Among other items was the following:

"Stephen Kellogg & his mother Executors and administrators to Stephen Kellogg deceased as his legacies owned they had recd all their right and title in sd Abigale Kellogg's deceased her will which they both acknowledge it before Saml Partridge Judge of Probate except one half of the Skirt lot in Hocannum or Hadley".

Other signatures to these receipts were: Jonathan Smith, John Nash, Abam morrel, John Nash lawful attorney for Ebnz Kellogg and Jonan Kellogg.

(It is evident from the above that Stephen Kellogg, the son of Joseph and Abigail Kellogg, had died before his mother, and it is his son Stephen, the grandson of Abigail, who, with his mother, receipts for his fathers share in his grandmothers estate. Nathaniel Kellogg evidently became sole executor on the death of his brother).

The children of Lieutenant Joseph³ Kellogg:

(A list of his family is given in the so-called "Proprietors Records" of Hadley, page 63. This is evidently a copy of the old original town records. It was seen by me in August, 1923, in Hadley town hall. The dates, etc are substantially as given in list below, which is taken from Hopkins. J.M.K.)

By First marriage to Joanna _____:

1. Elizabeth[↑].....Born in Farmington, March 5, 1631. Died young.
2. Joseph[↑].....Born in Farmington, Aug. 11, 1633. He died between 1682 and 1684. In March 1682 he was fined for breach of the Sabbath, "having travelled til midnight in the night before the Sabbath".

3. Nathaniel[†]...Baptized in Farmington Oct. 29, 1654. (Church record of Farmington, pub in N. E. R. & G. Reg. vol. 11, p. 363). Died young.
4. John[†].....Baptized in Farmington Dec. 29, 1656. (same). He married (1) Sarah Moody, who died in Farmington in 1689 and he married (2) Ruth _____. He had ten children.
5. Martin[†]....Born in Boston, Nov. 22, 1638. (Boston Records). He married (1) Anna Hinsdill, Dec. 10, 1684; (2) Mrs. Sarah (Dickinson) Lane Feb. 1690; and (3) Mrs. Sarah (Huxley) Smith. Martin Kellogg with his children Martin, Joseph, Joanna and Rebecca were taken prisoner by the Indians on Feb. 29, 1704, when the French and Indians destroyed Deerfield (where he had been living for some years) and carried to Canada and long kept there; but all came back except Joanna who had married an Indian chief and had borne him children. Martin Jr. became a noted interpreter.
6. Edward[†]....Born in Boston Oct. 1, 1660. (Boston Records). He married Dorothy _____ and removed to Brookfield. He had at least nine children.
7. Samuel[†]... Born in Hadley Sept. 28, 1662. He married Sarah Merrill of Boston, Sept. 22, 1687, and lived in Hartford, Conn. Died about 1717. He had nine children.
8. Joanna[†].....Born in Hadley Dec. 6, 1664. (Town record gives it the 8th). She married John Smith of Hadley Nov. 29, 1683.
9. Sarah[†].....Born in Hadley, Aug. 27, 1666. She married Samuel Ashley of Westfield, April 27, 1686.

By 2nd marriage to Abigail Terry (all born in Hadley):

10. Stephen[†]...Born April 9, 1668.
11. Nathaniel[†]...Born Oct. 8, 1669. He married Sarah Boltwood, June 28, 1692. He lived many years in Hadley, but removed to Amherst before Nov. 7, 1739. He died there Oct. 30, 1730, aged 81. He had eight or nine children.
12. Abigail[†] Born Oct. 9, 1671. She married Jonathan Smith.
13. Elizabeth[†] Born Oct. 9, 1673. She married John Nash, Nov. 27, 1691.
14. Prudence[†]...Born Oct. 14, 1675. She married Deacon Abraham Merrill of Hartford, April 18, 1699. She died Sept. 21, 1747, aged 72.
15. Ebenezer[†]...Born Nov. 22, 1677. He removed to Colchester, Conn, where he died in 1746.
16. Jonathan[†]...Born Dec. 25, 1679. He also removed to Colchester, where he died Aug. 8, 1771, aged 92.
17. Daniel[†].....Born March 22, 1681-2. Died July 5, 1684.

Children of Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg⁵ (con.):

18. Joseph¹.....Born May 12, 1684. He married Elizabeth Colton of Springfield, July 5, 1710; lived in Hatfield; died Sept. 9, 1724.
On his gravestone in Hatfield he is called "A Worthy Gentleman".
He had no children.

19. Daniel¹.....Born June 10, 1686. Died young.

20. Ephraim¹.....Born Jan. 2, 1687. Died young also.

Ensign Stephen Kellogg

Stephen⁴ Kellogg (son of Lieut. Joseph², son of Martin¹, son of Phillip¹), was born in Hadley, Mass. April 9, 1668. The Hadley "Proprietors Records" have it: "Steven, son to Joseph Kellogg and Abigail his wife, born April 9, 1668". (Hadley records, page 63) He married in Hadley, on May 8, 1694, Lydia Bolding, (born March 1673), daughter of John Bolding and Lydia Standish, of Westfield. (Hadley Proprietors records, page 68, have it: "Steven Kellogg and Liddia Bolding were married ye 8th of May, 1694").

Stephen Kellogg was a weaver, and removed from Hadley to Westfield in 1697. There he was a prominent citizen and his name often figures on the town records. He evidently was an independent thinker and did not follow in all respects the usual customs of the church and town. In the church records of Westfield kept by the Rev. Edward Taylor the first minister occurs the following:

"Touching our Brethren Stephen Kellogg and Serg. Joseph Maudsley who did somewhat boggle at our Church fasts which in ye winter time we had attended once a month since we were gathered in a church state.....Whereupon on ye 27 day of March, 1710, ye last Fast that winter Brother Kellogg and Serg. Maudsley, ye day before setting forth upon a journey to the Bay, I enquired of Brother Stephen Kellogg ye reason why they withdrew from ye Duty of Fasting and Prayer with ye Church. His reply was in effect this. He was not doubtful touching the Lawfulness of ye stating of them. For stated Fasts were held unlawful by ye Association of Elders in ye Bay". It would seem that Kellogg had somewhat of right on his side and that the Rev. Taylor had somewhat exceeded his powers in his zeal for the new church. Stephen Kellogg seems to have lost no respect by his independence, and on Jan. 21, 1716 he was one of the committee to select the site for the new meeting house. (These references from "Westfield and Its Historic Influences" by Rev. John H. Lockwood, pages 121, 192, 309 etc.).

In June, 1704, during the time of the Indian troubles, among the houses that had been fortified and were to have garrisons and be free refuge in case of attack, in Westfield, was that of Stephen Kellogg on East Silver Street. (Same, page 302, also Chronological Hist. of Westfield).

Stephen Kellogg evidently served in the colonial forces during these troubles. At any rate he was called Ensign Kellogg.

Stephen Kellogg died in Westfield, June 5-6, 1722. The town records of Westfield give it (page 114): "Stephen Kellogg died June 5th, 1722". His grave stone in the old Mechanics Street cemetery at Westfield says:

Ensign

Steven Kellogg

Departed this life June ye VI, 1722

In ye 55th year of His Age "

(From Bridgman's Epitaphs)

His will, dated June 2, 1722, was proved Feb. 3, 1722/3. (See next page)

After the death of Ensign Stephen Kellogg, his widow Lydia married in Westfield, Jan. 17, 1734, Benjamin Lewis of Colchester. (Westfield Town records, page 114. Marriage by Rev. Mr. Bull). He died there Sept. 6, 1753. She died there also on Jan. 6, 1759, in her 84th year. (Hopkins, page 42)

The Will of Ensign Stephen Kellogg of Westfield:

"In the name of God amen the 2nd day of June in the yere 1722, I Steven Kellogg of Westfield wever Being very sik and weak in Body of the smalpocks But of perfect mind and memory thanks be geven unto god therefore calling unto mind the mortality of mi Body and noing that it is apointed for all men ouns to dyi do mak and ordan this milast wil and testement that is to say principally and first of all i give and recommend mi soul unto the hands of god that gave it and mi Body i recommend to the earth to Be Buried in decent christian Burial at the discretion of my Executors nothing douting But at the general resurrection i shall reseuf the sam agen Bi the mity pour of god and as touching such worly estate wharwith it heath pleased god to Bles me in this lif i give demise and dispose of the sam in the following maner and form i make lediah Kellogg mi derly Belued wif and Steven Kellogg mi eldest son mi executors i give to my wel Beloved wife a thard part of my esstate so long as she remane a wedo and twenty pouns more to Be at her dispos to give it to whom she pleses of mi children Born of her Body unto me and her thards shal Be divied to mi sons at her decee and i guef to mi thre daftors Lediah Kellogg mi eldest daftor and aBigil Kellogg mi 2 daftor and Marcy Kellogg mi 3 daftors i guef unto them the sum of forty pouns apeece of gud and loftul mony of nuington to Be rased and levied out of mi estate as in foull of thar parshon and i do guef al the rest of mi estate unto mi Sons to Be eculy divided amoncks them only i guef fifteen pouns more to mi eldest son Steven Kellogg thon to the rest and this is my last wil and testemen and herBy i do frely will and Bequath unto them al mi lans mas- suages and tenements Bi them frely to be posessed and in gould (?) and i do here Bi utterly disalowe renoces and disannul all and every outhter former testement will legases and Request and Executors By me in any ways Before named wiled and Bequeathed Ratifying and confarming this and no outhter to Be mi last wil and testement in witnes wharof i have horeunto set my hand and sel the day and yere aBulf riten sumed selld & published pronounced and declared By me Staven Kellogg as mi last wil and testement in the praseance of ous the subscribers.

Stephen Kel
ogg Seal.

Ezekiel Kellogg
hanna Baskcom
ElizeBeth jones(?) (Combs see below)
Joseph ernicke

Proved by oaths of Ezekiel Kellogg, Hannah Bascomb, Elizabeth Combs and Joseph Cornick, on Feb. 5, 1722/3. Before Samuel Partridge. Registry at Northampton
Box 82. #3.

Inventory of the estate of "Ensign Stephen Kellogg Esq. of Westfield Gentl^m" deceased June the fifth 1722, was taken by John Shepard, Samuel Bush and Thomas Ingersole Jr. on Sept. 7, 1722. Among the items listed were: "newhouse & Home lot" at 180 pounds; "to a citchin frame" 1 pound, 16 sh; "Old house barn & lot" 65 pounds; 20 acres over the little river 120 pounds; 3 1/2 acres new lot over the River 45 pounds; 8 acres adj. aforesd lot 24 pounds; 7 acres pasture land over Little river 24 pounds; fort meddo pastur 5 pounds; the plain lot 55 pounds; a lot in the hundred acres 36 pounds; land on mingo hill and orchard 6 pounds; land lying on wolf pit plain 25 pounds; 11 acres in new field on poverty plain 11 pounds. His clothes were inventoried at 15 pounds, 15 shillings. Among other items were a number of livestock, household goods, etc: a looking glass, "mundry books", a glass "saltser", one hour glass, a gun, 2 swords, "pure snowshoes", a silver spoon, etc. The whole was appraised at 233 pounds, 1 sh, 7-pence. Sworn to by Lydia Kellogg and Stephen Kellogg, Executors, on Feb. 3, 1722/3.

(This was quite a large estate for that time, and it is evident that Ensign Stephen was quite a well-to-do and important person in the community. J.M.K.)

The children of Ensign Stephen and Lydia Kellogg were: (A list with dates as given below is on the Westfield town records, page 114.)

1. Stephen^s.....Born in Hadley, Feb. 3, 1695.
2. Lydia^s... ..Born Jan. 24, 1697.
3. Moses^s.....Born Oct. 26, 1700; died Sept. 15, 1704.
4. Abigail^s.....Born Dec. 27, 1702. Married Christopher Lawton.
5. Daniel^s.....Born Dec. 16, 1704. He married Hannah Noble of Sheffield, May 13, 1731. He died in Westfield, Jan. 11, 1736.
6. Ephraim^s.....Born July 2, 1707.
7. Mercy^s.....Born Oct. 30, 1709. She married (1) Rev. Judah Lewis; and (2) David Bigelow.
8. Noah^s.....Born Feb. 13, 1711. He settled in Sheffield.
9. Silas^s.....Born April 7, 1714. He married Ruth Root, May 10, 1739. He died Jan. 24, 1792.
10. Amos^s.....Born Sept. 30, 1716. He married Prudence Sedgwick, May 27, 1747. He lived in Sheffield and died there Nov. 27, 1770.
11. Aaron^s.....Born _____. He married Mary Lewis.

Of these children all but Stephen, Lydia and Abigail, (and Moses who had died) were under age at the time of their fathers death in 1722. Their brother

25

Stephen Kellogg became their guardian. His guardian bonds are on file in the Registry at Northampton in Box 22, 73. One clip, dated March 1, 1774, says: "these may inform your own that -----the subscribers choose our brother Stephen Kellogg to be our guardian, etc" -----" by reason our uncle Joseph Kellogg's estate may be settled. Witness our hands" etc. Signed: Daniel Kellogg

Ephraim "
Meroy "

Under 14 yrs:

Noah Kellogg

Silas "

Anne "

Aaron "

Witnesses: John Ashley
Noah "

Then there are the two Guardian bonds of Stephen Kellogg, one for Daniel, Ephraim and Meroy Kellogg, "minor children above 14 yrs of Stephen Kellogg of Westfield", and the other for Noah, Silas, Anne and Aaron Kellogg, minors under 14 years. Both bonds dated March 3, 1774, and of course signed by Stephen Kellogg.

Stephen Kellogg

Stephen Kellogg, (son of Ensign Stephen,¹ son of Lieut. Joseph,³ son of Martin,² son of Philippe), was born in Hadley, Feb. 3, 1695. (Hadley town records, page 63: "Steven, son to Steven and Liddia Kellogg, Born Feb. 3rd, 1695.") He married (1) Abigail Loomis, (born May 3, 1701), daughter of Nehemiah Loomis and his wife Thankful Weller, of Westfield. Date of this marriage, according to the Westfield town record, page 137, is May 2, 1719. There is a previous record of their intentions of marriage, dated May 9, 1719 (same, page 137), so there is evidently some mistake in one or the other. The marriage record is as follows: "Stephen Kellogg & Abigail Loomis married by Capt. John Ashley of Westfield, Justice of peace". (A list of their children follows).

Stephen Kellogg apparently lived in Westfield, where he and his wife were admitted to the church in 1726 (Hopkins, p. 69). In a Distribution of Outer Commons (land) in Westfield, July 10, 1731-2, as given in "Westfield Bicentennial" or "The Westfield Jubilee, with historical documents"; (pages 129, 130)

Ensign Kellogg's heirs had 165 acres.

Stephen Kellogg " 298 "

Samuel Kellogg " 40 "

On January 20, 1735/4, at a meeting, the Inner Commons were allotted at the rate of "2 acres of land to 1 pound of real estate";

Samuel Kellogg had 30 acres

Stephen Kellogg " 83 "

Ensign Kellogg's heirs had 37 acres. (same, page 132)

(Only one man in the town, Capt. Ashley, had more than Stephen Kellogg, he having 100 acres, and only one other man had as much, Lieut. Ashley, who had 83 acres).

Stephen Kellogg's wife Abigail died on Jan. 13, 1734, and he married (2) on June 12, 1734, Mary Cook (born May 20, 1700), daughter of Capt. Moses Cook and Mary Barnard. (This marriage does not seem to appear on the Westfield town record, although of date June 1st, 1734, "Stephen Kellogg and Mary Cook had their names entered with intention of marriage & publication" (Westfield town records, page 137).

About this time probably Stephen Kellogg removed to Hadley; at any rate at his death in 1738 he is called "of Hadley". There he was an inn-keeper and trader (Hopkins, p. 69), and apparently became involved in financial difficulties, for at his death, his affairs were apparently very much involved.

Stephen Kellogg died Dec. 11, 1738 (on the Hadley town records it is given, on page 66, as "Stephen Kellogg, son to Stephen & Lydia Died Dec. 11, 1738") He died intestate without a will. The papers in regard to his estate are on file in the Registry at Northampton, in Box 82, #4. The first dated is one of Dec. 10, 1738 in which "widow Mary Kellogg declines and refuses to be administrator because of the difficulty of settling the estate. She signs this at Hadley on date given. James Kellogg gave bond as administrator on May 8th, 1739. On July 10, 1739, an inventory of his estate was sworn to by James Kellogg, Administrator, with a representation to the effect that the estate was insufficient to pay the debts and hence the estate was insolvent. On March 10, 1740/41, a list of debts on the estate was allowed by the Commissioners, amounting in all to 521 pounds, 18 sh, 7 d. This is accompanied by various affidavits from people in Colchester, Wethersfield, Hadley, Boston, Hartford, Westfield, etc, showing that Stephen Kellogg had carried on an extensive business. Among these was a statement of a debt of 106 pounds, 7 shillings to his father-in-law Nehemiah Loomis of Westfield.

A final statement as to the settlement of the estate is also dated March 10, 1740/41, showing that the whole estate amounted to 143 pounds, 8 sh, 9d; and the proportion of payment to the creditors appears to be 1 sh 11 1/2d to the pound. The settlement was ratified by the Court on that date.

After the death of Stephen Kellogg his widow Mary married Moses Nash of West Hartford. She died Sept. 21, 1775.

The children of Stephen Kellogg were: (List of those of 1st marriage is on Town record of Westfield, p. 137 with exception of Ephraim, whose name does not appear. Those from the 2nd marriage are on the Hadley town records, page 64).

By first wife Abigail Loomis:

1. Moses.....Born April 1, 1720. He married Mary Sheldon.
2. Stephen.....Born Oct. 12, 1721.
3. Josiah.....Born June 15, 1723. Died Oct. 1749.
4. William.....Born Feb. 22, 1724. He married Keziah Dewey.
5. Thankful.....Born Dec. 26, 1726. She married Richard Jacobs.
6. Ephraim.....Born Oct. 11, 1729. Died June 23, 1731. (From Hopkins, not on town record)
7. Nathaniel Loomis.....Born June 15, 1730. He married Diadamia Austin.

By second wife Mary Cook:

8. Mary.....Born July 3, 1736. She married Thomas Shepard of West Hartford.
9. Abigail.....Born Aug. 10, 1738. She married Ashbel Wells.

On Sept. 24, 1744, the Guardian bond of Stephen Nash of Westfield, blacksmith; Moses Miller of Springfield, plasterer; and Stephen Kellogg of Westfield, husbandman, as guardians for Nathaniel Loomis Kellogg, a minor above 14 years, one of the heirs of Stephen Kellogg of Hadley, is on file in registry at Northampton, Box. 2274. (Why this child is singled out for special consideration as to guardianship above the others I do not know, unless it was because of some interest in his grandfathers Loomis estate. J.M.K.)

Since Stephen Kellogg of Hadley left no will there is no signature of his to such a document, but his signature as a young man of 30, on the guardianship bond for his young brothers and sisters, after death of his father in Westfield, in 1725 is as follows:

(An exact tracing made by me in August 1923. J.M.K.)

Lieutenant Stephen Kellogg

Lieutenant Stephen Kellogg, (son of Stephen,⁶ son of Ensign Stephen,⁷ son of Lieut. Joseph,⁸ son of Martin,⁹ son of Phillip¹⁰), was born Oct 12, 1721, presumably in Westfield, Mass. (Town records of Westfield, page 157. Hopkins, p. 122). He married in Westfield on August 7, 1746, Mindwell Belden, (born April 20, 1724) daughter of Stephen Belden and his wife Mindwell Wright. (The Town records of Westfield have it, page 31: "Stephen Kellogg & Mindwell Belden both of this town had their names entered with their intention of marriage & publication thereof set up as the law directs on June 21st, day 1746". And on same page: "Stephen Kellogg and Mindwell Belden were joined together in marriage August 7th 1746 by Capt. John Ashby Justice of peace").

Stephen Kellogg lived first in Westfield, where he was admitted to the church in 1747 (Hopkins, p. 122). On May 4, 1748, the town of Westfield voted to build a fort around Stephen Kellogg's barnhouse, (Westfield Jubilee, p. 132-33). He was dismissed from the church at Westfield to that at Sheffield in 1749 and he took up his residence there, but later removed again to the new town of Egremont, or Great Barrington.

Stephen Kellogg served in the siege of Louisburg with the New England troops and was a volunteer with his brother William and forty others to attack the Island Battery under Captain Daniel Bacon. This was one of the most spectacular pieces of bravery during the war. A list of such volunteers is given in the N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register, vol. 25, p. 252. On this list is "Stephen Kellogg". He was commissioned Lieutenant in the Berkshire County Militia, Capt. Robert Joyner's Company, Col. William Williams Regiment, in January, 1764. (Hopkins, page 122).

On the Deed records of Berkshire County, in the Registry at Pittsfield, there are the following references to Stephen Kellogg:

On June 20, 1749 Reuben Gurn of Westfield sold to Stephen Kellogg certain land in Sheffield consisting of 1/2 a parcel in the township of Sheffield originally laid out to Noah Phelps late of Sheffield deceased, and 1/2 of the common lands belonging thereto. (Book 3, p. 179). This was no doubt on the occasion of Stephens removing to Sheffield from Westfield. Deed recorded June 20, 1765.

On June 3, 1751, David Weller and Hannah Weller his wife, of Westfield, sold to Stephen Kellogg for five pounds certain land in Sheffield that had come to them from the settlement of the estate of Joshua Root late of Sheffield, their father. Recorded June 28, 1765. (Book 2, p. 587)

On May 16, 1754, Stephen Kellogg of Sheffield sold to Noah Kellogg for 3 pounds certain land in Sheffield on the east side of "grate river". Witnesses to this deed were Daniel Kellogg and Silas Kellogg. Recorded May 16, 1755. Recorded May 16, 1755. (Book 2, p. 53)

On January 1, 1759, Jonathan Root of Sheffield, "gent" sold to Stephen Kellogg of Sheffield "husbandman" for 70 pounds land in Sheffield on the east side of the great river near the old meeting house. Recorded June 20, 1765. (Book 2, p. 589).

On a date in 1760 (no day of month given) Stephen Kellogg sold to Philip Kellogg for 40 pounds certain land in Sheffield. Recorded Oct. 29, 1765. (Book 4, p. 287).

On January 20, 1762, Nathaniel Loomis Kellogg sold to Stephen Kellogg (his brother) for 120 pounds certain land in the township of Westfield with a house lot and a house and barn on it, etc, also other lots, all from grandfather Loomis' estate. Recorded June 20, 1765. (Book 2, p. 588).

On April 2, 1762, Stephen Kellogg "of Egremont, yeoman" sold to Timothy Kellogg for 40 pounds three tracts of land in Sheffield containing in all

116 acres more or less. (One tract of 25 acres had Stephen Kellogg's house on it). Recorded Oct. 25, 1768. (Book 4, p. 87). He had also sold, of date Jan. 22, 1762, to Samuel Slate of Litchfield, Conn. a tract of 31 1/2 acres in Sheffield for 50 pounds. Recorded Oct. 29, 1768. (Book 4, p. 234).

On March 16, 1764 he sold to Isaac Foshburg for 25 pounds 50 acres of land in Sheffield. Recorded Oct. 29, 1768. (Book 4, p. 293).

It is evident that about 1760-61 Stephen Kellogg either had removed from Sheffield to Egremont, or else had been living in that part of Sheffield which became the new town of Egremont, for in 1761, in a list of the tax payers of Egremont appears the name of Stephen Kellogg (History of Berkshire Co., by J. B. Beers & Co., p. 683), and Stephen Kellogg is called "of Egremont" in deeds and in the settlement of his estate after his death in 1767. Several of his children however were baptized in what is now Great Barrington, then the "2nd church of Christ in Sheffield". (original records of this church copied, in the Berkshire Athenaeum at Pittsfield).

Stephen Kellogg died in Egremont, August 9, 1767. (Hopkins, p. 122). He had made no will and died intestate. The papers in the settlement of his estate are on file in the Registry at Pittsfield, File # 805. There is the Administrator's bond, dated Oct. 27, 1767, of Richard Jacob, yeoman, of Sheffield, and Mindwell Kellogg "adm. of estate of Stephen Kellogg late of Egremont decd". Timothy Kellogg, gent. of Egremont, and Stephen Nash of Stockbridge were sureties. The bond was signed by all. The Inventory of "Stephen Kellogg, gent" was dated at Egremont, Nov. 20, 1767. Guardian bonds for the minor children were dated at various times in the year 1768 (as given below). A settlement of the personal estate of Stephen Kellogg and its distribution among the heirs is dated June 2, 1764. The personal estate amounted to 311 pounds, 4sh, 1d, with the debts totaling 202 pounds, 12sh, 1d; leaving for distribution 108 pounds, 16 shillings. It is said that "sd Stephen at death left surviving Mindwell Kellogg his widow, now Mindwell Loomis wife of Aaron Loomis, and 8 children lawful heirs viz: Nehemiah eldest son, Mindwell Jr., Reuben, Loomis, Stephen, Belden, Patience, and Diadema". In the distribution, the widow Mindwell Loomis received 36 pounds, 5sh, 4d; Nehemiah received 16 pounds, 2sh, 4d; and each other child 8 pounds, 1sh, 2d, 1farthing. The distribution of the personal estate was ratified and confirmed by the Court, and it was recorded, June 2, 1764. A division of the real estate was delayed until after the death of his widow. On Nov. 26, 1804 this occurred (that is the division). "Division of real estate of Stephen Kellogg which was assigned to his late widow (now also deceased) as her Dower". It was distributed to the children: Loomis Kellogg, Mindwell Kellogg, Patience Tremain wife of John Tremain, Reuben Kellogg deceased, Stephen Kellogg, heir of Diadema Toms (deceased) late wife of Benjamin Toms, Nehemiah Kellogg, and Belding Kellogg; in the proportion of 2/9 to Nehemiah, and 1/9 to each of the others. This distribution was done at the request of Nehemiah, and was confirmed by the Court, Dec. 4, 1804. Preceding this however, the other real estate that had belonged to Stephen Kellogg (not the dower of his widow) had been distributed, on April 29, 1781, at which time the heirs were named as being: Nehemiah Kellogg, Reuben Kellogg, Loomis Kellogg, Stephen Kellogg, Belden Kellogg, Mindwell Kellogg, Patience Tremain, and Diadema Kellogg. In the distribution paper it speaks of Mrs. Mindwell Loomis, widow of deceased. (She evidently was still living at that time).

After the death of Stephen Kellogg, his widow married Aaron Loomis. (In Hopkins it is given as Abijah Loomis, but the distribution paper quoted above shows it to have been Aaron, if this latter is not in error). She is said to have had several children by him, and died probably between April 29, 1781, when she is spoken of as living, and Nov. 26, 1804 when she is called "deceased".

The children of Stephen and Mindwell Kellogg were:

1. Mindwell.[?].....Born in Westfield, Jan. 3, 1746/7. (Town records of Westfield, p. 31). She was living in Claverack, N. Y. in 1786. She unmarried in 1804, and probably died so. (On Aug. 4, 1771, Mindwell Kellogg was received into the church at Egremont, from Great Barrington. This probably refers to this Mindwell Kellogg, and not her mother. From original records of Egremont church in the Berkshire Athenaeum at Pittsfield).
2. Patience.[?].....Born in Sheffield, C. L. S., 1749. She married John Tremain, and lived in Claverack, N. Y.
3. Nehemiah.[?].....Born in Sheffield, Oct. 14, 1752.
4. Reuben.[?].....Born May 7, 1754. He married Mary _____.
5. Loomis.[?].....Born probably in Sheffield May 9, 1758 (Hopkins gives the year as 1759, but the records of the church at Great Barrington, copy in Berkshire Athenaeum at Pittsfield, give: "Baptized July 16, 1758. Loomis Kellogg, son of Stephen."
6. Stephen.[?].....Born _____. Married Thankful Button.
7. Diodana.[?].....Baptized in Great Barrington Feb. 13, 1763. (According to records as above. Hopkins gives Feb. 9, same year). She married Benjamin Toombs, and lived in Stillwater, N. Y. She died before Nov. 26, 1804.
8. Beldin.[?].....Born Nov. 4, 1756. He married (1) Tabitha Karver; (2) Jerina Benjamin.

The guardian bonds of Mindwell Kellogg (widow of Stephen) for Belding Kellogg, Loomis Kellogg, Stephen Kellogg, and Diodana Kellogg, all minor children of Stephen Kellogg, under 14 years of age, dated April 26, 1768; also the guardian bonds of Richard Jacob for Patience Kellogg, Nehemiah Kellogg, and Reuben Kellogg, minor children (presumably over 14 yrs), dated Sept. 15, 1768; these are on file in the Registry at Pittsfield, File # 808.

Loomis Kellogg

Loomis Kellogg, (son of Lieut. Stephen,⁶ son of Stephen,⁵ son of Ansign Stephen,⁴ son of Lieut. Joseph,³ son of Martin,² son of Philippe¹) was born in Sheffield or Great Barrington, Mass., May 9, 1758. (Hopkins, on page 232, gives the date as May 9, 1759, but the records of the church in Great Barrington, "the 2nd church of Christ in Sheffield", from the presumably accurate copy preserved in the Berkshire Athenaeum at Pittsfield, show the baptism of "Loomis Kellogg, son of Stephen" on July 16, 1758, so evidently the correct year is 1758. Loomis Kellogg himself, in his Pension Declaration, states that he was born in 1758.)

He lived first in that part of Sheffield which was called Egremont. (The town of Egremont was incorporated Feb. 13, 1760, from lands west of the north parish of Sheffield. The church of Egremont was incorporated Feb. 20, 1770. Mr. Eliphalet Steele was ordained Pastor of it on June 28, 1770. He remained pastor of it until the time of Shays Rebellion in 1794. Rev. Steele and his deacons took sides with the government at that time, and they were followed by the church in general. Their attitude however was resented with violent hostility by others of the townsmen who opposed the government, and the inevitable result was very bitter feeling in the town, the dismissal of Steele on April 29, 1794, the preclusion of any successor, the removal of several families from the town, and the extinction of the church. Rev. Steele removed to Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y. as did several of his congregation; and in 1814 the church of which he had been pastor was considered to be extinct. A new church entirely was formed in 1816, with only 2 persons in the congregation who had been connected with the old church. A copy of the records of the old Egremont church is also preserved in the Berkshire Athenaeum at Pittsfield). Later Loomis Kellogg removed to New York state, living for a time in various places; Cambridge and Little White Creek in Washington Co, then in New Hartford and Kirkland in Oneida Co. He is said to have been a wagon-maker and farmer. (Hopkins, page 232).

There are a few references to Loomis Kellogg on the land records of Berkshire Co. before his removal to New York. On August 18, 1780, Nehemiah Kellogg of Sheffield sold to Loomis Kellogg of Egremont, for 5 pounds, 5 acres of land in Egremont. Recorded Aug. 22, 1780. (Book 14, p. 36, deed records Berkshire Co. at Pittsfield). On July 13, 1781, Loomis Kellogg of Egremont sold, for 9 pounds 5 sh., to John Tremain of Egremont, certain land, next to that of "my sister Patience Tremain, wife of sd John". Recorded Dec. 29, 1781. (Book 14, p. 75) On April 1, 1783, John Tremain sold, for 14 pounds, 5sh, to Loomis Kellogg, 10 acres of land in Egremont. Recorded June 18, 1783. (Book 21, p. 30). On Oct. 26, 1787, Loomis Kellogg of Egremont sold, for 53 pounds, 3sh. in Massachusetts money, to Daniel Warner of Egremont, certain land in Egremont, consisting of 30 1/2 acres lying west of the highway, being part of the farm of "Stephen Kellogg decd which was devised to him and other heirs in several lots". Recorded May 9, 1789. This deed is signed by Loomis Kellogg and Anna Kellogg his wife. (Book 28, p. 209).

Loomis Kellogg married (1) Anna Truman, (bap. Oct. 23, 1763), daughter of Benjamin Truman and his wife Rhoda Pier. Date of this marriage was about 1780. She died in Clinton, N. Y. July 25, 1803; and he married (2) Barbara Jerome, in Clinton, April 30, 1804. After her death he married (3) in Marshall, Oneida Co. N.Y., Nov. 22, 1813, Percis Bingham (born in 1776). She died April 22, 1838. (Hopkins, page 232-3).

Loomis Kellogg served in the Revolutionary War and was a United States Pensioner on account of this service. The record of his service is given in "Massachusetts Soldiers & Sailors of the Revolutionary War", volume 9, page 63 as follows:

"Kellogg, Loomis.

Private, Capt. Ephraim Fitch's Co., Col. Hopkins (Berkshire Co.) regt. enlisted July 15, 1776; discharged Aug. 3, 1776; service 19 days; mileage out and home (200 miles) allowed; company marched to the Highlands, N. Y. on an alarm; also Capt. Ephraim Fitch's Co., Col. Benj. Sissons detachment of Berkshire Co. militia, muster roll dated Ticonderoga, Feb. 26, 1777; enlisted Dec. 16, 1776; enlistment to expire March 15, 1777; also Capt. Ephraim Fitch's Co., Col. Ashley's (Berkshire Co.) regt. enlisted July 21, 1777, discharged Aug. 14, 1777; service 25 days; mileage home (74 miles) allowed; also Capt. Elijah Dewing's detachment from Col. Ashley's regt; enlisted June 4, 1778; discharged July 15, 1778; service 41 days; detachment ordered to Albany by General Howe; also Lieut. Andrew Loomis' Co., Col. Ashley's (Berkshire Co.) regt. enlisted Oct. 14, 1780; discharged Oct. 17, 1780; service 4 days; company called out on the alarm at Bennington of Oct. 14, 1780; also Capt. John Spoor's Co. Col. John Ashley Jr.'s regt. enlisted Oct. 12, 1781; discharged Oct. 13, 1781, service 11 days; company ordered to march to Barnes Heith in Stillwater, Oct. 12, 1781, on an alarm."

Further details of his Revolutionary service may be seen in his record in the Pension Office at Washington:

Service.	Name.	Number.
Mass.	Loomis Kellogg.	W. 1039
		B.L.Wt. 26396-160-33.

Declaration of Loomis Kellogg of the town of New Hartford, County of Oneida, N.Y.:

(An abstract of the paper.....J.M.K.)

State of New York

County of Oneida. On the 31st day of January, 1853, personally appeared at the town of New Hartford, Loomis Kellogg, a resident of New Hartford, aged 74 years.....sworn, etc.....entered service under the following named officers:

1st Oct. (as deponent believes), year 1775, at Agemont (Agemont is written on the margin of the paper...J.M.K.) in Co. of _____, state of Mass. enrolled as a private in Capt. Ephraim Fitch's company of Mass. militia; this was at the time Lord Howe was at Boston. That the Tories, encouraged by the presence of the English army, were rising, collecting in such force that the militia of Mass. and Conn. were called, and said deponent as private in said Co. answered said call, etc.....marched first to Henry's (or Kings) Bridge in state of N.Y.; took a number of prisoners (Tories); acted as guard over these prisoners.....said company remained there a week. From Kingsbridge returned to Agemont.....honorably discharged the 18th of November. In said service 6 weeks as aforesaid.

On 1st of August in 1776, in Capt. Fitch's company marched to Peekskill, remained there during said term except time consumed in marching from this place. That the English army then lay at the City of New York, and the object in assembling the army at Peekskill was to prevent the English army under Lord Howe from passing up the Hudson. Served 6 weeks on this service, to the 15th of September, and discharged at Peekskill.

In the fall, 1778, in a company or detachment of infantry (doesn't recollect the colonel of regt. etc) detachment commanded by Lieut. Andrew Loomis, marched to Albany.....at Albany about 40 men of the company were called for a march to Cherry Valley (this deponent as one). Remained at Cherry Valley the time of four or five weeks, at Albany two weeks; served 6 weeks in said last named detachment; discharged at Cherry Valley. A detachment of the Continental Army.

On the 1st of October, 1776, at Egremont, deponent was drafted as a private in Capt. Amos Noble's Co., of Col. Simon's regt. of Mass. line, for term of two months; marched first to Horse Neck, thence to White Plains; returned to Horse Neck, and were stationed at Horse Neck aforesaid. Returned to White Plains and was discharged there. Served 2 months, discharged at White Plains.

On the 15th Dec., 1776, deponent volunteered at Egremont as a substitute for one Ogden in Capt. Fitch's Co.; went to Fort Ann, by way of Albany; and arrived at Ticonderoga the 1st of January; stationed there the remainder of a term of three months; discharged at Ticonderoga, 15th of March, 1777.

On 1st of August, 1777, drafted as private in Capt. Fitch's Co.; marched first to Fort Edward, thence to Rattlesnake Hill, then to Stillwater; discharged at Stillwater, August 15, 1777.

That he was born in "Egremont" in 1786. Has a record of his age in his house in a bible. That he lived at Egremont until the year 1790; removed from Egremont to Cambridge, remained there un' 1791; then in 1791 removed to this town and remained there till date of heretof.

He volunteered in 1775 and 1776, and was drafted in 1777, as hereinbefore stated. He received no discharge in writing, etc.

Signed

his
Loomis x Kellogg
mark

Accompanying the above declaration are the declarations on oath of Robert Evordell, a clergyman of New Hartford, (residing in Kirkland), and of Zinnus Martin (?) and Martin Porter. The first named (Evordell) swears that he is well acquainted with Loomis Kellogg---believes him to be 74 years----that he is respected and beloved in the neighborhood where he resides-----to have been a soldier in the Revolutionary War, etc. Porter swears that he has known Loomis Kellogg for forty years, that he is a "man of truth", etc. These declarations are dated January 31, 1833.

A certification by the Judge of Oneida County Court at Kirkland, Feb. 12, 1833, states that Loomis Kellogg, by reason of bodily infirmities, is unable to attend either of the Courts of Record of the County, etc.

Loomis Kellogg was granted a pension of \$48.33 per annum.

A statement by the Clerk of the Court of Oneida County, at Utica, on Oct. 13, 1835, states that Loomis Kellogg was a pensioner, etc. That he was married to Paresa Kellogg on Nov. 22, 1813, at Marshall, in Oneida Co. N.Y. by Rev. John Eastman, late of Marshall, deceased; and that said Loomis Kellogg died at New Hartford, county of Oneida, on October 6, 1846.

271

A declaration of Porses Kellogg, before the Recorder's Court, Oneida Co. on Sept. 13, 1883, states that she is aged 78 years; was married to Loomis Kellogg on Nov. 22, 1813, at Marshall, Oneida Co. That Loomis died at New Hartford, in Oneida Co. Oct. 6, 1848. States that there is no record of her marriage-----that Rev. John Eastman removed from Marshall, and died, etc. And there is no record other than the attached.

Accompanying this declaration of Porses Kellogg is one by Sophia Goodrich of Paris, Oneida Co. stating that she was present at the marriage of Loomis Kellogg and Porses, on Nov. 22, 1813, at Marshall.

Another declaration on oath of Curtis and Sophia Goodrich of Paris, aged 52 and 55 respectively, states that they were well acquainted with Loomis and Porses Kellogg, etc-----that they attended the burial of Loomis at New Hartford.

Also Frederick Kellogg, Justice of the Peace, swears that Loomis and Porses Kellogg lived together as man and wife and were reputed and believed to be husband and wife from the time deponent first came to New Hartford in the year 1813.

A letter from a Mrs. Adelaide B. Reynolds, (678 E. 141. Ave, Fremont, Neb.) dated March 19, 1907, states that she has a copy of the inscription on Loomis Kellogg's tombstone as follows:

Loomis Kellogg
Died July 9th, 1849
Aged 90 years, 4 months, 27 days.

He was buried in the town of Kirkland, Oneida Co. N. Y.

A declaration, dated April 26, 1885, at New Hartford, by Porses Kellogg, states that she is still a widow, etc.

(These are the papers in the file at the Pension Bureau at Washington relating to Loomis Kellogg and his widow. J.M.K.)

The children of Lemmie Kellogg, senior:

1. Horace⁸.....Born in Cambridge, N.Y. April 4, 1841.
2. Sally⁸.....Born _____. Married John Lathrop.
3. Reuben⁸.....Born Jan. 15, 1785. Married (1) Rhoda Hart; (2) Eleanor Crawford.
4. Laura⁸.....Born Nov. 15, 1787. Married Gordon Barnard.
5. Mary (Polly)⁸.....Born Dec. 14, 1790. Married James Groves.
6. Calvin⁸.....Born Jan. 14, 1794. Married Sophronia Hecox.
7. Anna⁸.....Born Feb. 1, 1798. Married David L. Jowett.
8. Hiram⁸.....Born Nov. 9, 1800. He married (1) Sally Brigham in 1827;
(2) Mrs. Frances E. (Childress) Porter in 1869. He lived in
Saugus, Oneida Co. He had no children.

By 3rd wife Perceus Brigham:

9. William⁸.....Born Nov. 10, 1814. Married Lois Norton.
10. Laura⁸.....Born Jan 1817. Married Lorenzo Jaquith.

(Authority for list of children: Hopkins, page 299.)

Horace Kellogg

Horace Kellogg, (son of Loomis,⁷ son of Lieut. Stephen,⁶ son of Stephen,⁵ son of Shesigh Stephen,⁴ son of Lieut. Joseph;³ son of Martin;² son of Philippe), was born in Cambridge, N. Y., April 4, 1781. (Hopkins, p. 561). He married, in Clinton, N.Y., January 8, 1802, Prudence Tuttle, (born Sept. 8, 1775), daughter of Oliver Tuttle and his wife Hannah _____. Horace Kellogg was living in New Hartford, N.Y. in 1804; in Jefferson Co. in 1806; at other times in Watertown and Rutland, Jefferson Co. N.Y. He was a shoemaker, wagonmaker, and farmer. He died in Taylor, Cortland Co. N.Y. April 22, 1854. Prudence Kellogg died May 7, 1871. (Hopkins, page 561, etc).

The children of Horace and Prudence Kellogg were:

1. Stephen,⁹ born June 18, 1804. He was a carriage maker, farmer, merchant, and Justice of the Peace; lived in Rollman, Watertown, Rutland, Solon, Taylor, and Cincinnatus, N.Y. He married (1) Prudence Rockwell, and (2) Nancy Dillenbeck. His children were:
 1. Jasper LeGrande,¹⁰ born July 22, 1847. He lived in Lincoln, Neb. and recently in California. He married (1) Anna V. Stipp and (2) Emma J. Blakeslee. He had one child, Cora Agnes who died in infancy.
 2. Orris Ulman,¹⁰ born Sept. 19, 1848. He is a lawyer, and has been a member of the N. Y. Assembly, etc. Unmarried.
 3. James Winney,¹⁰ born Dec. 12, 1849. Was a farmer in Sumner Co. Kansas. Married Rose Gladding.
 4. John Morris,¹⁰ born Aug. 28, 1851. A lawyer and Judge. Has been on the Supreme Court of New York. Married Mrs. Henrietta Guest Matthews. They have one child:
Walter Guest,¹¹ b. Apr. 23, 1877. Lived in Ogdensburg and Washington. Also a lawyer.
5. Franklin K.¹⁰ born Aug. 3, 1853. Died May 19, 1854
6. Eugenie Mary,¹⁰ born June 20, 1856. Lived in Cortland, N.Y. unmarried.
2. Reuben Riley,⁹ born Feb. 9, 1806; married Clarissa Ann Knowlton, Dec. 19, 1827. She died in Fowler, N.Y. July 15, 1839. He died in Brownsville, Pa. July, 1846. Their children were:
 1. Minerva Naomi,¹⁰ born July 17, 1830. Married John Wesley Williams, Mar. 19, 1857. She died in Oberlin, O. July 11, 1898. He was a farmer and lived in Oberlin. They had a number of children, among them one Lyman Beecher Williams, born 1859, named for his cousin Lyman Beecher Kellogg.
 2. Martin Heath,¹⁰ born Mar. 13, 1833. Married (1) Civilia Greenwaite, (2) Mary Augusta Root. Had eight children.

3. Erastus H.¹⁸ born Nov. 19, 1755. Married Emeline M. Sturtevant.
Lived in Fowler, N. Y. Had five children.

4. Levi Charles,¹⁸ born July 14, 1837. Married Eliza Jane Higgins.
Lived in St. Johns, Michigan. Had one child who died.

5. Clarissa Ann,¹⁸ born in Fowler, N.Y. July 13, 1852. Married, on
December ____, 1868, her cousin Hiram D. Bellows.
She died May 20, 1869.

3. Hiram,⁹ born in Cortland Co. N. Y. Feb. 9, 1808.

4. Wilbur,⁹ born Feb. 1, 1810; married (1) Caroline Smith, and (2) Cynthia Cole.
He died in 1895. Had no children.

5. Horace,⁹ born March 15, 1815; married Huldah Stetson Feb. 16, 1841. He was
a merchant in Ogdensburg. He died Nov. 22, 1877. His children
were:

1. Van Patten,¹⁸ born 1842.
2. Horace Borne,¹⁸ b. 1846. Married in Denver, 1870, Julia A. Green.
3. Anelia M.¹⁸ b. 1847; died 1848
4. Eugene,¹⁸ b. March 12, 1849. Had one child, Horace.
5. Frank P.¹⁸ b. 1852; died 1870.
6. Ella A.¹⁸ b. 1855.
7. Frederick,¹⁸ b. 1857.

6. Nancy M.¹⁸ born Sept. 27, 1815. She married, Jan. 26, 1835, Volkert Vedder.
He died _____. She married (2) Stephen Pedford. They lived in
De Ruyter, N.Y. Their children, named Vedder, were:

1. Charles B. Vedder,¹⁸ lived in De Ruyter.
2. Sherman Vedder,¹⁸ lived in Lincoln, Neb.
3. Angie Vedder,¹⁸ lived in De Ruyter.

7. Angeline,⁹ born Jan. 29, 1818. She married, Sept. 29, 1841, John Haven.
She died Dec. 9, 1853. He died 1855. Their children:

1. George A. Haven,¹⁸ b. 1843. Married Addie Perkins.
2. James H. Haven,¹⁸ b. 1845. died 1854
3. Sarah Jane Haven,¹⁸ born 1851; died 1867.

8. Mary Ann,⁹ born Feb. 29, 1820. Married, in Taylor, N.Y. Nicholas Bigarel.
She died in Fowler, N.Y. in 1885. He died there in 1886. Their
children (except those who died young) were:

1. Mary Nancy Bigarel,¹⁸ b. 1853. Lives in Gouverneur, N.Y.
2. Angie J. Bigarel,¹⁸ b. 1855. Married Frank B. Goodnough; lived
in Holland, Minn.
3. Maurice W. Bigarel,¹⁸ b. 1864; lives in Gouverneur, N.Y.

9. John C.⁹ born March 27, 1822. Married, in Smyrna, N.Y. Sept. 11, 1845,
Alicia Sprague. He died in Ogdensburg in 1862. She died in Smyrna,
in 1872. Their children were:

1. Francis A.¹⁸ b. 1847. Died in Mansfield, O. 1892.

2. Frederick.^a b. 1850; d. 1852.
3. Maurice.^a b. 1853. died in Norwich, N.Y. 1883.
4. William S.^a b. 1856. died in Norwich, N.Y. 1884.
5. Florence E.^a b. 1858; died in Woodstock 1860.
6. Carrie.^a b. Jan. 23, 1862, in Woodstock, Ill. She married Courtney
3. Morris. Lives in Smyrna, N.Y. They have 4 children.

10. Prudence.^a born May 20, 1824. Married Charles Ellis and had 3 children.

11. Laura.^a born May 12, 1826. She married (1) William L. Clarke, Feb. 20, 1850, but divorced him. Married (2) William B. Stetson, Oct. 4, 1857. He died in Cazenovia, N.Y. 1874. Her children, by first husband, but called Stetson, were:

1. Horace C.^a died in 1902 aged 51 yrs.
2. Frank C.^a

12. Julia Eliza.^a born March 26, 1828. She married, Jan. 4, 1849, William B. Stetson. She died July 11, 1856, and he married (2) her sister as above. She had one child:

1. Willis B. Stetson.^a Is a musician, and has one child.
-

Hiram Kellogg

Hiram Kellogg, (son of Horace, son of Loomis, son of Lieut. Stephen, son of Stephen, son of Ensign Stephen, son of Lieut. Joseph, son of Martin, son of Philippe'), was born in Homer, Cortland Co., N.Y., Feb. 9, 1808. He married, August 7, 1832, Delia Beecher, (born Jan. 11, 1810), daughter of David Beecher and Chestina Hitchcock. Shortly after his marriage he lived in Sugar Grove, Pa. and then in Oberlin, Ohio, where he studied for a short time; he preached at various places in Lorraine Co, Ohio; studied and practiced dentistry in Mchenry Co., Ill.; resided in Rock Island, Ill., St. Louis, Mo., Greenfield, Ill., Licking Co., Ohio; and at one time kept a hotel in Middlebury, Ohio. (See recollections by his son Lyman Beecher Kellogg). His wife Delia died in Mchenry, Ill., Dec. 18, 1861. He died in Pawnee, Neb. Oct. 17, 1869.

From these Recollections:

"My father was brought up on a farm, but learned the wagon-makers trade as a young man, and later acquired the profession of dentistry. He also acquired some local distinction as a revivalist minister of the Congregational denomination. He was accustomed to hold public debates on religious topics with the Baptists and Campbellites on the subject of baptism, and also to hold "protracted meetings" as they were called in country neighborhoods. He was of a restless and roving disposition, continually changing his location from town to town, and changing his occupation from time to time, as occasion might require. My father was a man of about my own height, 5 feet, 6 inches, but was a heavy set man, weighing about 165 or 170 pounds. His complexion was very dark and his hair jet black, but very fine and silky. He was smooth shaven and liked to wear a black broadcloth suit and a high silk hat. He did not like his dark complexion, but once told me that after seeing and hearing Daniel Webster, he was reconciled to his own dark complexion. Webster was his ideal of a statesman and public speaker."

The children of Hiram and Delia Kellogg were:

1. Hiram Delaney, born in Sugar Grove, Pa. August 4, 1839. He married (1), in Dec. 1868, his first cousin Clarissa Ann Kellogg. She died May 26, 1869. He married (2), in Osceola, Iowa, Sarah Elizabeth Hess (born 1844). He was a druggist; graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1867. Lived in Emporia and Arkansas City, Kansas, and Oakland and Palo Alto, California. He served in the Civil War in Co. C, 19th Illinois Volunteers. Was discharged 1864, having been wounded in the battle of Chickamauga. He died in Palo Alto, Calif. Nov. 3, 1899. His children:

1. Wilfred Harvey, born in Arkansas City, Kansas, Sept. 3, 1871; married in Oakland, Calif. Dec. 12, 1894, Mable S. Rielay (born in Oakland, Aug. 17, 1875). He is a bacteriologist. Graduated from California College of Pharmacy in 1892 and in 1896 from the Medical Dept. University of California. Is now, (1922-24) Superintendent of Public Health for the State of California. He lives in San Francisco. They have one child:

1. Dorothy, born in Palo Alto, May 1, 1897. She married in 1917, Earl Ward, and they have one child, Jean Stuart Ward.

2. Estelle,["] born March 16, 1874. She married, Oct. 20, 1903, George Harvey Hampson. They have no children.

3. Harry Delaney,["] born March 5, 1881. Married and lives in Oakland, Calif.

2. Lyman Beecher,¹⁰ born Sept. 28, 1841.

Lyman Beecher Kellogg

Lyman Beecher¹⁰ Kellogg, (son of Hiram,⁹ son of Horace,⁸ son of Loomis,⁷ son of Lieut. Stephen,⁶ son of Stephen,⁵ son of Ensign Stephen,⁴ son of Lieut. Joseph,³ son of Martin,² son of Philippe¹), was born in Lorraine Co., Ohio, Sept. 28, 1841. He married (1) in Emporia, Kansas, Dec. 19, 1866, Abigail G. Homer, (born May 1, 1843), daughter of Solomon Homer^{2nd} (Homer) of Brimfield, Mass. She died in Golden, Colorado, in May, 1873. He married (2) in Emporia, Kansas, June 11, 1878, Mrs. Jonnie M. Arthur--Mary Virginia Mitchell (born March 4, 1850), the daughter of Daniel Patrick Mitchell and Eliza Ann Baker. She died in Emporia Kansas, May 6, 1911. Lyman Beecher Kellogg died in Emporia, Kansas, Oct. 6, 1918. (A sketch of his life, taken from the Emporia Gazette of Oct. 9th, appears below).

42

The children of Lyman Beecher Kellogg were:

1. Vernon Lyman," born Dec. 1, 1867. Married, in Florence, Italy, April 27, 1908, Charlotte Hoffman, of Oakland, California. He graduated at the Univ. of Kansas, and took advance degrees there and at other institutions. Was for many years Professor of Entomology Bionomics, etc at Stanford University. Is now (1924) Permanent Secretary of the National Research Council, and lives in Washington, D. C. (See Who's Who for data in regard to him and also his wife). They have one child:

Charlotte Jean," born July __, 1910.

2. Fred Homer," born in Emporia, Kansas, Nov. 1, 1869. Married, in Lawrence, Kansas, Oct. 21, 1891, Harriot Anne McCague (born Aug. 23, 1870), daughter of John McCague and Eliza Mary Forer. Graduated from the University of Kansas; is a lawyer. Now living on his fruit ranch in the Alexander Valley, Sonoma Co. Calif. (1924). Their children are:

1. Harold Beecher," born in Emporia, Kansas, Nov. 26, 1892. Graduated Univ. of Calif. Is an Accountant. Lives in San Francisco.
2. Frederick Vernon," born in South McAlester, Okla. Oct. 8, 1897. Graduated Univ. of California. Is now (1924) living with his parents on the ranch in Sonoma Co.
3. Dorothy Whittemore," born in South McAlester, Okla. April 3, 1900.

By second marriage:

3. Charles Mitchell," born in Emporia, Kansas, April 8, 1879. He married, in Emporia, June 28, 1905, Byrd May Woyler, (born in Council Grove, Kas. April 10, 1881), daughter of John Weyler and Laura A. Schmidt. They live in Santa Rosa, Calif. He attended Stanford Univ.; is a lawyer and now in the Abstract business. They have one child:

1. Lyman Beecher," born in Santa Rosa, Calif. May 6, 1912.

4. Mary Virginia," born in Emporia, Kansas, June 4, 1882. Graduated Univ. of Kansas. Has been in Extension work with the Univ. of Minnesota, and is now (1924) Civic Director of the Womens Community Council of Minneapolis, Minnesota. Unmarried.
5. Joseph Mitchell," born in Emporia, Kansas, Sept. 26, 1885. Graduated Cornell University. Is an architect, and now (1924) Professor of Architectural Design at the University of Kansas. Unmarried.

KELLOGG ALLIED FAMILIES.

THE TERRY FAMILY

The Terry family had been for a long time established in the Manor of Crondal, in the northern part of Hampshire, England. References to the family are found throughout the 15th and 16th centuries. In Crondal Customary, dated Oct. 10, 1657, we find Stephen Terry (see below) in the possession of lands that came to him from a Richard Terry, who had been a bailiff in the Manor of Crondal in 1541; but he also had land that came to him from a William Terry, and it is impossible to determine the relationship to Stephen of these two other Terrys.

The arms of the Terry family, as shown in the Visitation of London in 1634 were: "Ermine, on a Pile Gules charged with a Lion's face jessant from a Fleur-de-lys or".

Stephen¹ Terry of Long Sutton.

Stephen¹ Terry, of Long Sutton, Manor of Crondal, Hampshire, England, died between Nov. 1st (date of his will) and Dec. 10, 1606 (date the inventory of his estate was taken). His will is on record in the Archdeaconry Court of Winchester. It is dated Nov. 1, 1606 and was proved Jan. 24, 1606/7. An extract from it is as follows:

"Item I give unto Stephen Terry the eldest sonne of John Terry my sonne the elder two ewes to be indifferently taken by my overseers hereunder also named and by them delivered to his father to his use within one moneth next after my decease."

An inventory of his estate was taken Dec. 10, 1606.

(The will of Robert Terry of Long Sutton, dated Feb. 19, 1576/7, proved April 18, 1577, at Winchester, appoints "my brother Stephen Terry of Long Sutton one of my overseers". The will of Stephen Terry above mentioned appoints "my brother John Terry one of my overseers". The will of this John Terry, brother of Stephen and Robert, was dated 1608. All three wills are filed at Winchester.

Stephen Terry had married prior to 1553 and had five children. The wife died before her husband.

Among the children of Stephen Terry was:

John² Terry of Stockton.

John² Terry, (son of Stephen¹), called Senior (because he had a younger brother also named John who grew to manhood), was born, presumably in Long Sutton, Hants, in 1553. He was a distinguished clergyman and writer. In 1577 he was a fellow at New College, Oxford, but resigned to become Rector of Stockton, in Wiltshire, where he lived for the remainder of his life. He married, about 1590, Mary White, (born about 1570), daughter of John White of Stanton St. John, Oxford.

John Terry died on May 10, 1625, and was buried, at his own request, among the poor in the churchyard at Stockton, "as neere the parsonage house as it may conveniently be". The funeral sermon was preached May 13, 1625. A monument, the oldest in the church, at Stockton, is over the chancel door on the north wall.

It is a mural tablet of black marble, enclosed in an alabaster border, with the following inscription:

"If men should be silent, this stone shall
speak the due praises of God's Gra
-ce in John Terry lately a faithful payn
-ful vigilant and fruitful minister of God's
truth in this Church of Stockton. He
was borne of substantial and religious
parents at Long Sutton in Hampshire
bredde a well deserving membre of Newe
Colledge in Oxford, freely presented to
this charge by the Rt. Rd. Bp. of Winton Con
-secrated Anno Dom 1606 and now in his ripe
age of LXX. A. D. 1606XXV, MXXX, slee
-peth happily in the publique casketrie
of this Church till the last Trumpet
shall awake him to a joyfull
resurrection in Christ
'He lived, he learned, he wrote, he taught,
Well, much, truly, duly, he broughte
Home the lost sheep w^{ch} Christs blood bought
Against Hell's power he stoutly fought.'

Terrae Terra datur, coelum sed spirit' ornat
Mundus habet famam, lusa Gehenna frenit."

His will, of "John Terry, Clerk in Holy Orders", dated April 25, 1606, proved July 5, 1606, is recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He gives mostly to the poor; mentions his son Stephen Terry and his wife Mary, whom he appoints Executrix; "Item, I gave unto my brother in law John Whyte Rector of Dorchester my two gownds", etc.

Among the children of John and Mary Terry was:

Stephen Terry of Hadley.

Stephen Terry, (son of John, son of Stephen), was born at Stockton, Wiltshire, England, Aug. 29, 1608 and was baptized Aug. 31, 1608. (The reference, in the will of his grandfather Stephen Terry of Long Sutton, dated Nov. 1, 1606, to "Stephen Terry the eldest Sonne of John Terry my Sonne the elder", must refer to an older brother of this Stephen, also named Stephen, who may or may not have died before this Stephen's birth).

At the death of his father in 1625, Stephen Terry was less than 17 years of age. His uncle and guardian John White of Dorchester at that time was busy with his plans for the settlement of New England. The family was Puritan to the very bone, and it was not surprizing that Stephen Terry, though so young, was among that company of people from the western counties of England, who came over to America and settled at Dorchester, Mass. in 1630.

This company of 140 emigrants embarked at Plymouth, England, March 20, 1630, in the "Mary and John", which was the second of the 17 ships to set sail for the Massachusetts Bay Colony from England in the spring of 1630. An account of the emigration is given in the Memoirs of Roger Clapp, one of the number,

"There came many Godly families in that Ship. We were of Passengers many in number (besides Seamen) of good Rank; Two of our Magistrates came with us, viz. Mr. Rossiter and Mr. Ludlow. These Godly People resolved to live together, and therefore as they made choice of those two Revd. Servants of God, Mr. John Warham and Mr. John Maverick to be their ministers, so they kept a solemn Day of Fasting in the New Hospital at Plymouth in England, spending it in Preaching and Praying; when that worthy man of God Mr. John White of Dorchester in Dorset was present, and preached unto us the Word of God, in the forepart of the Day, and in the latter part of the Day as the People did solemnly make choice of, and called these godly ministers to be their Officers, so also the Revd. Mr. Warham and Mr. Maverick did accept thereof and expressed the same. So we came, by the good Hand of the Lord, through the Deeps comfortably; having Preaching and Exounding of the Word of God every Day for Ten Weeks together by our ministers".

They arrived at Nantasket, May 30, 1630, and a few days later effected a settlement at Dorchester, being thus a month earlier than the Winthrop company at Boston. On June 6th, the first Sunday after the landing, services of gratitude and praise were held under the open sky.

Stephen Terry is mentioned in all lists of those first settlers of Dorchester. He registered Freeman on Oct. 19, 1630, and allowed Freeman and took the oath on May 12, 1631. On April 3, 1633, in a list of owners of "cows", who were to unite in putting up a fence, "Mr. Terry" had 2 cows and put up 40 feet of fence. On Feb. 10, 1634, "Mr. Terry" was among those appointed to view the sales. In Grantees of meadow land in Dorchester about 1634, "Mr. Terry" had 12 acres. He was held in good repute and was appointed Constable, as in Coll. Rec. I, p. 151, appears evidence of his having been sworn on July 7, 1635.

In the spring of 1636, Stephen Terry removed from Dorchester to Windsor, Conn., with the Rev. John Warham and the major part of the church in Dorchester, thus becoming one of the first settlers of Windsor, one of the three oldest towns in Connecticut. His first appearance on the town records is in 1637, when he was granted land by the town. His home lot in Windsor was 14 1/2 rods wide, next to Geo. Hull's on the south; S. line W. of st, and N. side Sandy Hill road. He removed to the Hurd lot on Broad street, and gave 1/2 his original homestead to his son John on the latter's marriage in 1660. (John later sold his part to Samuel Farnsworth and removed to Simsbury).

In Windsor Stephen Terry was several times a member of the grand jury, and of the jury of "life and death". He served on the committee for laying out highways, and was Constable.

On March 11, 1637/8 a troop of cavalry, of 37 men, the first in the colony, was organized by the General Court and placed under the command of Capt. John Mason. Among the troopers was Stephen Terry. (History of Windsor by Stiles, p. 176-77).

About 1640, Stephen Terry removed to Hadley, Mass. A plot of that village in 1643 shows his lot in the "Meadow plain". He was rated at 200 pounds and had nearly 9 acres of land assigned to him. (None was rated higher than he though several were rated the same).

Stephen Terry was the first Constable of Hadley, March 1642 (Judds Hist. of Hadley, p. 70). "Substantial men were elected to this office". In 1667, he was one of the four Selectmen. (same, p. 446).

He died in Hadley, Sept. 1668, between Sept. 19, date of his will, and Sept. 22, date of inventory of his estate. His will, filed at Northampton, is pub. on page 32 of "Notes on Joseph Kellogg of Hadley, Supplement giving Notes on Terry, White and Woodbury Families", by Justin P. Kellogg.

Will of Stephen Terry:

Sept. 19, 1668. I, STEPHEN TERRY OF HADLEY, being sensible of my own frailty and mortality, and not knowing how speedily God may be pleased to cut off the thread of my life, do by this writing declare my Will in respect to my estate how it should be disposed of after my death. I give unto my dear and beloved wife my house and barn and orchard and all my lands in Hadley while she lives and all the Household stuffe. And after her death my Will is, and I do give unto my son in law Richard Goodman my dwelling house and barns and orchard and three pieces of meadow lying on ye south side of ye great meadow; my will is and I do give unto my son in law Phillip Russell, my plowing lot in ye great meadow, also my lot which lies at ye south end in ye great meadow, and my est. in ye plain. My Willis and I do give unto my son in law Joseph Kellogg my meadow lot at Hookanun, also to make up his wife's portion, I give him my yoke of oxen and Cart and wheels and ploughshare and coulter and a chain. That else of my estate is not expressed I leave with my wife.

In writing this is my Will and therunto I set my hand ye day and year above written.

Stephen Terry (Seal).

Before:

Henry Clarke
Andrew Bacon.

The Inventory of his estate was dated Sept. 22, 1668. There is no date of probate of the will.

Stephen Terry married (1), in Dorchester, between 1630 and 1633, _____, (name unknown). She died in Windsor, Conn. in 1647 and was buried June 5, 1647. (from Matthew Grant's Old Church Record of Windsor, pub. in Stiles Hist. of Windsor, vol. 1, p. 578, and vol. 2, p. 750, also N. E. Gen. Reg. vol. 5, p. 362) He evidently married (2) Elizabeth _____, as a wife was living when he made his will in 1668, and Mrs. Elizabeth Terry died in Hadley, Aug. 11, 1683, aged 90 years. (Judd, p. 143 of genealogies).

The children of Stephen Terry were:

1. Mary.¹....Born Dec. 31, 1633 in Dorchester.
2. John.¹....Born March, 1637 in Windsor.
3. Elizabeth,¹ Born Jan. 4, 1651 in Windsor.
4. Abigail.¹....Born Sept. 21, 1646 in Windsor.

(From said Grants old Church record).

48

Abigail⁴ Terry

Abigail⁴ Terry (daughter of Stephen³, son of John², son of Stephen¹), was born in Windsor, Conn. Sept. 21, 1646, and bap. Sept. 27, 1646 (Stiles, p. 750 of vol. 2). She married, May 7, 1667, in Hadley, Lieut. Joseph Kellogg.

She was living in 1715 and died between 1717 and 1726 (dates of her will being made and proved). See Genealogy of the Kellogg family.

Authorities for the Terry Family:

A Supplement to Notes on Joseph Kellogg of Hadley, containing Notes on the Families of Terry, White and Woodbury, by Justin P. Kellogg. (This contains the wills of Stephen Terry of Long Sutton, p. 26-28, of John Terry of Stockton, p. 29-31, and of Stephen Terry of Hadley, p. 32)

Record of the 1st Church at Dorchester, 1636-1734, the Introduction, p. 3, 5, 15, etc.

History of Dorchester, by the Dorchester Hist. & Antiq. Soc. page 39, etc.

Dorchester Town Records, pub. as the 4th Report of the Boston Record Commissioners, 3rd edition, p. 1, 10, etc.

History of Windsor, by Henry R. Stiles.

Notes on Terry Families, by Stephen Terry, p. 248.

History of Hadley, by Sylvester Judd.

N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. vol 5, p. 362 etc. Early records of Windsor.

THE WHITE FAMILY

The White family is an old one in Oxfordshire. The arms of the family, from a mural tablet in the church at Stanton St. John, Oxford:

"Azure on a cross quarterly Ermine and or, between four falcons argent beaked of the third, a fret gules between as many lozenges of the field.

Crest: out of a ducal coronet per pale or and gules, a camel's head eared or, gorged with a chaplet of lilies also proper".

John White.

John White, of Stanton St. John, Oxford, probably a son of Robert White, and a nephew of Thomas White. His will, dated Sept. 30, 1616, proved at the Archdeaconry Court of Oxford, Sept. 26, 1618, mentions his daughter Mary Terry, to whom he gave twenty pounds.

Among his children were:

1. John....Born 1573. He was a leading Puritan divine, a member of the Westminster Assembly in 1643; commonly known as the "Patriarch of Dorchester". He took a leading part in fostering the settlement of New England, organizing several companies for the purpose. He died in 1648.
2. Mary....Born about 1570. She was the eldest child of her father, John White. She married, about 1590, John Terry the Elder, of Stockton, in Wiltshire.

Authority:

Supplement to Notes on Joseph Kellogg of Hadley, containing Notes on the Families of White, Terry and Woodbury, by Justin P. Kellogg.

Especially pages 21, 22, etc, where the will of John White of Stanton St. John, and also that of John White of Dorchester are given. Also page 7 for data about Mary White.

THE BILDEN FAMILY

The home of the Belden (Bayldon) family in England was in Yorkshire. Baildon Common is a chapelry in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on an eminence overlooking the river Aire. It is a short ride from Leeds. A lovely English lane leads from the station to the Angel Inn, and from there it is only a short distance to Baildon Hall, the seat of the family. The house is still in good preservation, containing a fine drawing room with carved oak, etc. The village church is very old. Kippax, the home of Sir. Francis Bayldon, is also in the West Riding, not far from Baildon.

The arms of the Bayldon family were: "Argent a fesse between three flour-de-lis sable". The motto was "God my leader".

Walter¹ Bayldon of Bayldon.

Walter¹ Bayldon of Bayldon married a daughter of Thomas Gargrave. Among their children was:

John² Baildon of Baildon.

John² Baildon of Baildon (son of Walter¹) married (1) a daughter of John Maldenby of Maldenby, Yorkshire; and (2) Mary Copley, daughter of Richard Copley of Doncaster, Yorkshire. This marriage was on Oct. 15, 1515. John Baildon died Dec. 22, 1526. Among his children were:

1. Robert³ (by first wife). He was Groom of the Chambers to Henry VIII in 1519, and was one of his attendants at the Field of the Cloth of Gold.
2. George³ (by second wife).

George³ Baildon.

George³ Baildon (son of John², son of Walter¹) was born about 1520. He was of Mothley in 1567; of Hardwick in 1574; buried in Kippax in 1588. He married Anne Falkingham, (daughter of Thomas Falkingham of the North Hall in Leeds and his wife Jane Pigot, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Pigot of Melmorby, county Lincoln, and widow of Sir. Giles Mussey of Cawthorpe, Lincolnshire, 2nd son of John, Lord Mussey). She was buried at Leeds Dec. 17, 1577. Before her marriage to George Baildon she had been married to James Standish of Killingholme, co. Lincoln.

Among the children of George and Anne Baildon was:

Sir. Francis⁴ Bayldon.

Sir Francis⁴ Bayldon, (son of George³, son of John², son of Walter¹), was born in 1564. He was Reeve of Kippax in 1586. He was knighted on July 23, 1603, at Whitehall, at the coronation of the King. He was a man of large property, some of it much involved and highly speculative in character. Still, on the division of his estate, the share of even the younger sons was considerable.

51

Sir Francis died at Monk Prioton, Yorkshire, June 24, 1622. He had made his will, dated Nov. 3, 1613, in which his son Richard Bayldon is mentioned. After his death his widow Anne Coleby Bayldon was in constant litigation, with the other heirs, until the estate was finally settled in 1628.

Sir Francis Bayldon married (1) Frances Johnson, daughter and co-heir of Henry Johnson of Leathley. She was living in 1583, but was buried at Kippax on May 21, 1587. (by her he had 3 daughters and 1 son Francis Bayldon Jr.). He married (2) Margaret Goodrick, daughter of Richard Goodrick of Ribston. She was buried Sept. 22, 1598. (By her he had 6 sons and 2 daughters). He married (3) Isabel, daughter of Sir. Philip Tyrwhit. She was buried March 9, 1610. He married (4) Anne Coloby. She was buried at Dronfield, Derbyshire, in 1634.

Among his children by his second wife, Margaret Goodrick, was:

Richard Bayldon.

Richard Bayldon (son of Sir. Francis,¹ son of George,² son of John,³ son of Walter), was born in Yorkshire, England; baptized May 26, 1591. He was living at Kippax in 1624.

In 1613 he signed up as a soldier, as shown by the following:

"1613--XXVI o Martin 1613

Richard Bayldon, aged 19 years, born at Kippax in Com. Ebor. intending to pass over for Bredaugh to be a soldier under Capt. Blundell, hath taken the oath of allegainace.

(signed)

Richard Bayldon.

(the signature is very bold and vigorous).

Richard Bayldon or Belden came to America and settled at Wethersfield, Conn. about 1635. In Adams and Stiles History of Wethersfield, vol. 1, p. 23, in a list of those to whom land was granted by the town is "Richard Bayldon". This History says he came to Wethersfield about 1641. The land record of "Ric: Bayldon (those given him by the towne and those he bought of Jonas Mack) lying in Wethersfield on conecticut river", 8 pieces in all, is in Land Records, Sec'y States office, Book 1, p. 19.

In Wethersfield he was one of the town cowkeepers or herders. In the summer of 1650 he received a grant of land in New London. In Oct. 1654 he gave his son Samuel a piece of Land.

Richard Belden died in Wethersfield in 1655. The inventory of his estate taken Aug. 22, 1655, amounted to 111 pounds, 19 sh. (Hartford Co. Probate records II, p. 38). In this inventory are mentioned "1 musket, 1 karbine, and 1 Rapier".

He had married in England, Mary. His children were:

1. William.

2. Samuel, born about 1625.

3. John, born about 1631.

John Belden

John Belden (son of Richard,⁵ son of Sir. Francis,⁴ son of George,³ son of John,² son of Walter¹), was born in England about 1633. (He testified on Feb. 16, 1661 that he was "abt. 27 years old". New Haven Coll. Records, given in Adams and Stiles Hist. of Wethersfield, p. 76). He was at Wethersfield in 1647; made a Freeman in 1657. He was a trooper under Capt. John Mason in the first cavalry troop in the colony in 1657/8 (Adams & Stiles, p. 77); and was active in town affairs. His land holdings are given in same book, vol. 1, chapter 7. He was probably a merchant, as in Dec. 1662 a bill for him for "trading cloth", etc is on record. His autograph signature is given in Wethersfield Land Records, pages 223 and 258.

He was on a committee to "repayer" the meeting house, Feb. 23, 1670. In Feb. 1673/4 he was chosen tavern keeper.

John Belden married, August (or April) 24, 1657, Lydia Standish, daughter of Thomas and Susanna Standish. John Belden died June 27, 1677, aged 46. His estate was inventoried at 911 pounds, (a large amount for that time).

Among the children of John and Lydia Standish was:

Lydia⁷ Belden, born in March, 1673. She married (1) May 8, 1694, Stephen Kollogg, (born April 9, 1668), son of Lieut. Joseph Kollogg and Abigail Torry. She married (2) Jan. 17, 1734, Benjamin Lewis of Colchester. She died at Colchester, Jan. 6, 1739.

Samuel⁶ Belden.

Samuel⁶ Belden, (son of Richard⁵, son of Sir. Francis⁴, son of George³, son of John², son of Walter¹), was born in England about 1623. He probably came to Wethersfield with his father. On May 2, 1648, in Wethersfield, he was one of the four appointed to keep the town herds. He was made Freeman May 21, 1657. He was at Branford, Conn. some time between 1644 and 1660.

On March 13, 1661, Samuel Belden was among those who agreed to remove from Wethersfield and settle on the west side of the river at Norwottock (later Hatfield). He appears on a list of Wethersfield people who were settled at Hatfield in 1672. On May 7, 1673 he took the Freeman's oath there, and on Feb. 8, he took the oath of allegiance in Hatfield, as "Samuel Belding Sen". 1678.
(The Samuel Belden who took the Freeman's oath in 1673 was probably the son Samuel Belden Jr....J.M.K.) On Feb. 14, 1669 he was one of a committee to select a piece of land for a burying ground. On coming to Hatfield he was allotted a home lot of 8 acres, his estate being valued at 100 pounds. He was one of those who signed the petition for separation from Hadley and the formation of the new town on the west side of the river, May 3, 1667, and he was one of the committee who signed the final articles of agreement for the separation, Dec. 22, 1669.

He was Selectman in Hatfield for a number of years and was evidently one of the leading men of the town. In 1679 he was one of the committee to inform the new minister of his call. On May 21, 1682, Samuel Belden Sen. was appointed custodian of the standard weights of the town. He was on the building committee for the new church, appointed Nov. 13, 1692, and on Dec. 1, 1701, he was among four who bought the old building.

Samuel Belden Sr. was a member of the Hatfield troops at the Turners Falls fight in 1676, under the command of Lieut. Joseph Kellogg. (from Belden genealogy, p. 83; also History of Hatfield by D.W. and R. F. Wells, p. 85).

Samuel Belden died in Hatfield, January 3, 1713. He had married (1), Mary, who was killed by the Indians in the attack on Hatfield on Sept. 19, 1677. He married (2), June 25, 1678, Mary Beardsley, daughter of William Beardsley of Wethersfield, and widow of Thomas Wells of Hadley. She died Sept. 20, 1691; and Samuel Belden married (3) Mary Hookins, daughter of Thomas Hookins and widow of John Allis. After her death he married (4), April 10, 1705, Sarah, widow of John Wells.

Among his children by his first wife Mary was:

Stephen⁷ Belden.

Stephen⁷ Belden, (son of Samuel⁶, son of Richard⁵, Sir. Francis⁴, George³, John², Walter¹), was born in Wethersfield, Conn, Dec. 28, 1638. He removed to Hatfield with his father Samuel Belden and was among those who took the oath of allegiance in Hatfield Feb. 8, 1678, as "Stephen Belding".

He was among the Hatfield troops at the Turners Falls fight in 1676, though but a youth (Wells Hist. of Hatfield, p. 85). An affidavit, given in the Belden Genealogy, p. 87-88, taken from Mass. Archives, vol. 69, p. 27, states that Stephen Belden aged about 17 years testified as to coming back from the Falls fight in regard to the death of one Isaac Harrison. "This was as they were returning from ye fight at ye falls". This was endorsed "severall evidences

from Hadley as to Harrison's Death" etc.

Stephen Belden died in Hatfield, Oct. 6, 1720. His will, dated Sept. 23, 1720, mentions his "eldest son Stephen Belding". To him he gave "what I have already advanced to him amounting (as I judge) near to an hundred pounds, as also an equal part of my real and personal estate with the rest of my three sons above named", etc. He also mentions his loving wife Mary, his other three sons, Samuel, Jonathan and Joshua, and daughters. The will was proved Oct. 29, 1720. The widow Mary Beldens administration bond was dated Jan. 2, 1720/21. (The will and estate papers are in Box 13, no. 18, in the registry at Northampton. The will is pub. in the Belden genealogy, p. 88-91).

Stephen Belden married, in Hatfield, Aug. 16, 1682, Mary Welle (born Sept. 8, 1664), daughter of Thomas Welle of Hadley. After Stephen Belden's death she married (2) Jan. 2, 1723, Captain Joseph Field of Sunderland or Northfield. She died March 7, 1731.

Among the children of Stephen and Mary Belden was :

Stephen Belden Jr.

Stephen Belden Jr. (son of Stephen, Samuel, Richard, Sir. Francis, George, John, Walter'), was born presumably in Hatfield, Feb. 22, 1689. In Hatfield he was a Sergeant of troops and on Aug. 30, 1703, the town of Hatfield voted to fortify the houses of several people, among them that of Sergeant Belden. In 1720, in an allotment of land, "Sergt. Stephen Belding" is mentioned.

He lived in Swampfield for a time, but in 1716 (Dec. 17) "Steven Belden of Swampfield" agreed with the inhabitants of Northfield to build a grist mill in that latter town, and he probably removed to Northfield. He later built a saw-mill there also, his interest in which he sold to his brother Jonathan on April 10, 1728. On Nov. 15, 1721, he bought an island in the river, and it is named in an old French map of a date soon after as "Belding's Island".

He served in Capt. Joseph Kellogg's company during "Father Ralles War", in 1723-24. His name appears in a muster roll of that company from Nov. 20, 1723 to May 30, 1724, as "Stephen Belding of Northfield". (History of Northfield, by Temple and Sheldon, p. 197 and 208). (Also the Belden genealogy, p. 101). He was among the number who "went up to ye great falls" on a scouting trip.

He appears on a tax list of Northfield Feb. 12, 1729. He was one of those to pay the largest tax. In a division of the common lands in 1731, Stephen Belden received lot no. 47 containing 37 3/4 acres. In 1732 the town of Northfield was in some difficulty about the survey of the town and Stephen Belden went to Boston and labored with the governor and legislature about it but to no avail. Then Capt. Benjamin Wright, aged 73, Belden's father in law, went on a similar errand and succeeded in straightening things out.

Stephen Belden died in Northfield, Feb. 19, 1736. The inscription on his tombstone reads:

"Here Lies Interred Mr.

Stephen Belden

He died Feb. 19, 1736

In the 47th Year Of His Age "

His will, dated May 10, 1731, was recorded March 9, 1735/6. In it he gives to "dearly beloved wife Mindwell" 1/8 part of his fathers homestead, "which is now in hands of my mother", also 1/3 of his clear estate. To each of his daughters he leaves 70 pounds, and the rest of estate to his 3 sons, Stephen being the oldest. "his Indian servant Sampson was to be free at the expiration of Syrs and 8 months from date of will "if he behaves". He appoints wife Mindwell

and brother Jonathan Executors. In a codicil he gives to his son Titus, born since the will was made, an equal share with the others. The codicil was dated Feb. 13, 1735/6. Both will and codicil appears to be in his own hand writing, from its similarity with his signature.

The guardian bond of Mindwell Belden as guardian for Lydia, Thankful, and Stephen over 14 years of age, and for Mary, Moses, Aaron, Martha, and Titus under 14 years, is dated March 9, 1735/6. (As signature, Mindwell Belden ~~gives~~ her mark).

The inventory of the estate of Stephen Belden of Northfield was taken June 4, 1736.

(Will and other papers are in Box 13, no. 19, in registry at Northampton).

Stephen Belden married, Dec. 24, 1713, Mindwell Wright, (born at Northampton, Oct. 1694), daughter of Capt. Benjamin Wright and Thankful Taylor. She died apparently in 1746, as the bond of Stephen Belden of Northfield as Administrator of estate of his mother Mindwell Belden of Northfield deceased is dated Oct. 14, 1746. (in box with other papers above).

Among the children of Stephen and Mindwell Belden was:

Mindwell? born April 25, 1724, probably in Northfield. She married, (1) August 7, 1746, Stephen Kellore, (born Oct. 12, 1721), son of Stephen Kellore and Abigail Loomis. After his death in 1767, Mindwell married (?) Abijah or Aaron Loomis of Egremont. She died _____.

(Query: Why does not her name appear among children of Stephen in the guardianship paper of mother Mindwell mentioned above? J.M.K.)

Authorities for Belden Family:

Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden, etc. by Jessie P.

Van Zile Belden.

History of Wethersfield by Adams and Stiles.

History of Hatfield by D. W. and R. F. Wells.

History of Northfield by J. H. Temple and George Sheldon.

THE GOODRICK FAMILY

The Goodrick family, of counties Lincoln and York, England, had the following arms:

"Argent, on a fess Gules between two lions passant gardant sable, a fleur-de-lis of the field between as many crescents Or".

John¹ Goodryke, of Bolingbroke, Lincolnshire, died in 1493. He had married Agnos. Among his children was:

William² Goodrick (son of John¹), married Jane Williamoon. He died in 1518. Among his children was:

Henry³ Goodrick (son of William², John¹), married (1) _____, and (2) Margaret, daughter of Sir. Christopher Rawson. Among his children was:

Richard⁴ Goodrick, (son of Henry³, William², John¹), was High Sheriff of Yorkshire. He married Clare Norton. Among his children was:

Margaret⁵ Goodrick (daughter of Richard⁴, Henry³, William², John¹). She married Sir Francis Bayldon. (See Belden Genealogy.)

Authority:

Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden, etc. by Jessie P. Van Zile Belden.

THE STANDISH FAMILY

57
Thomas Standish, of Wethersfield Conn, was born in England about 1610-12. He arrived in Wethersfield about 1636. His descendants are said to believe (through authentic tradition) that he was the son of Capt. Myles Standish of Plymouth by his first wife Rose, in England, though the Captain's will alludes to only 4 sons by his second wife Barbara. If not a son, possibly he was a nephew or younger brother of Captain Myles; but definite proof can only be ascertained by careful search of English records. The striking physical resemblance, traits of character, and succession of family names, seem to bear out the relationship.

Thomas Standish was Keeper of the Fort at Wethersfield, and was a soldier in the Pequot expedition in 1637, for which, in 1671, he received a grant of land in Wethersfield, fronting on the entire length of Fort Street. (For his land holdings see Chapter U, vol. 1, of Stiles History of Wethersfield).

He was on a committee to secure a minister in 1665; was made a Freeman in 1669; drew lands in 1670. He married Susanna _____ (possibly Francis was her family name). She died Nov. 30, 1692, aged 68, and he died Dec. 3, 1692, aged 19.

Among the children of Thomas and Susanna Standish was:

(As given in Stiles, on second authority. She is not mentioned as a child of Thomas in "The Standishes of America")

Lydia Standish. She married, April 24, 1657, John Belden. (See Belden genealogy).

Authority:

History of Wethersfield, by Stiles.

The Standishes of America, by Myles Standish.

THE WELLES FAMILY

Hugh Welles, the first in America of this branch of the numerous Welles or Wells family, was most probably of Essex County, England, and born about 1590. He was perhaps related to Hon. Thomas Welles, Colonial Governor of Connecticut; some authorities even saying that he was a brother of the latter. If so, then he was the son of Thomas Welles, a wealthy man and zealous Puritan, and a descendant of Robert de Welles of Rayne Hall, Essex, whose family was of Norman origin. Possibly Hugh Welles came to America in 1630 in the "Susan and Ellen" with this Thomas Welles, or in 1635 in "The Globe". The recorded facts in the life of Hugh Welles are meager and conflicting. By some it is thought that he was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, but this ~~is~~ is doubtful. It is probable that he settled in Wethersfield. He appears to have died there about 1643.

Hugh Welles had married, in England, Francis _____, and brought to America his four children, Thomas, Hugh, Mary and John, all probably born in Colchester. His widow Francis married (2), about 1630, Thomas Coleman of Hartford. They removed to Hadley in 1660, together with the children of Hugh and Francis Welles. Francis Coleman died in Hadley March 16, 1678. Her will is on record in the Northampton probate registry, vol. 1, p. 129. In it she mentions her "son Thomas, deceased".

Among the children of Hugh and Francis Welles was:

Thomas Welles, (son of Hugh), was born, probably in Colchester, England, about 1620. He lived first in Wethersfield. His ear mark for cattle is recorded there in 1647, and his fence tax paid that year. (Wethersfield town records, vol. 1, p. 6 and 29).

In 1652 Thomas Welles removed to Hadley, as one of the "Engagers" to settle that town. He appears on a list of the inhabitants of the new town of Norwottuck (Hadley) in 1661. He signed a petition against imposts, from Hadley, Feb. 12, 1668. He died between Sept. 30, 1676 (date of will) and Dec. 14, 1676, (date it was proved). He left a good estate in Wethersfield and Hadley and a house and lands in England. The inventory of his estate was taken on Dec. 14, 1676. It amounted to 732 pounds, 12 sh, 6d; with debts of 9 pounds, 10 sh. He mentions sons Thomas, Jonathan, and other children, "of which sundry of them are now but young and small".

Thomas Welles married, May 1651, Mary Beardsley (born 1631), daughter of William Beardsley of Hartford. She married (2) June 25, 1678, Samuel Belden of Hatfield. She died in Hatfield, Sept. 20, 1691, aged 60.

Among the children of Thomas and Mary Welles was:

Mary Welles (daughter of Thomas, son of Hugh), born Sept. 8, 1664. She married (1) Aug. 16, 1682, Stephen Belden of Hatfield (son of Samuel Belden her step-father); and (2) in 1723, Joseph Field. She died in Northfield, March 15, 1751.

History of the Welles Family, by Albert Welles. p. 157-8.

Ancestry & Descendants of Col. Daniel Wells of Greenfield, by Samuel C. Wells.
page 3.

History of Wethersfield, by Adams and Stiles.

THE BEARDSLEY FAMILY

William Beardsley was born in England in 1603. He was probably from St. Albans in Hertfordshire, as he brought from there, in preparation for his sailing from London "A certificate from the minister there and attestation from the Justice of the Peace to London, according to the Lords' order". From London he sailed ~~fr~~ on the ship "Planter" on the 2nd of April, 1635. There were 37 emigrants in all in the company. (In the company were the Tuttlés also, and as they are considered to have come from Devon, although they brought from St. Albans a similar certificate, it is possible that William Beardsley also was from Devonshire or some other place than St. Albans). William Beardsley brought with him his wife and children. They are given on the list of the ships company as William Beardsley aged 30, wife Mary aged 26, Mary 4 yrs, John 2, and Joseph 6 mo. They arrived at Boston in July 1635. William Beardsley took the Freeman's oath in Mass. Dec. 7, 1636, as "Will. Beardsley". In the Custom House record in London he is described as a mason.

It is conjectured that he settled at Concord, Mass. and became one of Rev. Peter Bulkley's congregation there and emigrated with other planters from that place to Stratford, Conn. Possibly he went first to Hartford or Wethersfield. At any rate he was one of the first settlers of Stratford, on Oct. 3, 1639; and was one of the founders of the church there.

William Beardsley was a Deputy from Stratford to the General Court in 1645 and later for seven annual sessions from 1646. At the Sept. 1649 session, "Mr. Ludlow was desired to take care for preparing the souldgers with provisions and all othe necessaries for the designe in the two Townes; and Mr. Hull and William Beardsley are chosen therein". At the Oct. session, 1651, he was appointed one of the three Assistants to the Magistrates for the execution of Justice in the "townes by the sea-side". He was a large landholder in Stratford.

He died in 1661. His will, entered in vol. 2 of Stratford town records, is in the probate court at Fairfield. Court proceedings in regard to it are dated July 6, 1661. The will, which is dated Sept. 28, 1660, mentions his sons and daughters, his wife, etc. The inventory of his estate amounted to about 327 pounds.

The name of his wife is not known. In a list of inhabitants of Stratford, March 28, 1668, was "widow Beardslye, ye wife of Wm. Beardslye".

Among his children was:

Mary² Beardsley, (daughter of William), born in England in 1631. She married (1) Thomas Wells, in May, 1651; and (2) Samuel Bolden. She died Sept. 20, 1691.

Authorities:

Sketch of William Beardsley of Stratford, by E. E. Beardsley.
Genealogy of the Beardsley-lee Family in America, by I. H. Beardsley
Hottens List of Emigrants to America, p. 17.

THE WRIGHT FAMILY

The Wright family was an old established one in Essex County, England. While the exact line of descent from John Wright of Kelvedon is somewhat in dispute, that given below seems to be the best authenticated, and taken from the latest authorities.

John¹ Wright Of Kelvedon was born in Brentwood, Essex. He was granted a baronetcy on June 20, 1509, and was Lord of Kelvedon Hall, which he purchased in 1538. He died Oct. 5, 1551. He married Olive, who died in 1560. John Wright and his wife Olive are both buried in St. Marys church at Kelvedon, about 3 miles from South Weald. (They both have brass monuments in the church). The will of John Wright of Kelvedon, dated Sept. 25, 1551, and proved Nov. 21, 1551, is on record in the Essex Register, Thorndor 117 and also (an other copy) in Register Bastwick. (It is pub. on pages 18-19 of History of the Wright family by Wm. H. Wright). He mentions his children as given below. His second son John is called "Myddle John" and to him is willed "all the land I have in Havering and houses and millers house and a tenement in childorditch wherein Gibbes doth dwell". The executors of the will were John the Elder and Robert his sons; the overseers of the will were none middle and young John. The will of his wife Olive Wright is also on record, at Somerset House, London, dated June 22, 1560, and proved in Oct., 1650. In it she "Olyve Wright" mentions her daughters and sons, and various grandchildren. Among them, to "Olive and Dorothy, daughters of John Wright of the Bridge, my son last deceased, 20/ each, and to John, Robert and Agnes his children 15/4 each". (Given in Hist. of Wright fam. p. 19-21).

The children of John and Olive Wright were:

1. John² Wright of Kelvedon Hall. Died Oct. 10, 1653
 2. Robert² Wright of Brook Hall (The Moat House). Died Jan. 25, 1587.
 3. John² Wright of Wrightsbridge. Died 1558.
 4. John² Wright of Bishops Hall, Wealdside. Died 1587.
 5. Katherine². Married _____ Grech.
 6. Alice². Married _____ Perkins.
 7. Elizabeth². Married _____ Shepherd.
-

John² Wright of Wrightsbridge (son of John¹ of Kelvedon), died in 1558. He married Avis Rooke, daughter and sole heiress of Robert Rooke of Havering, Essex. Among their children was:

John¹ Wright of Wrightsbridge (son of John², son of John¹). He married
 (1) _____ and (2) Bennett Greene, daughter of Lawrence Greene of London,
 merchant. Among their children was:

John¹ Wright of Wrightsbridge, (son of John², John¹, John¹). He was Clerk
 of Parliament. He married (1) Mary Casted, daughter of Robert Casted of East
 Hadley, Cumberland; and (2) Fortune Garaway, daughter of Sir. William Garaway,
 Knight.

Among his children (by which marriage not known) was:

Nathaniel¹ Wright (son of John¹, John², John², John¹), a merchant of London.
 He is spoken of in histories of the early American colonies as a very active
 member or director of Winthrop's company. He is said to have intended to emi-
 grate but did not do so, remaining in England, always an energetic assister or
 director in the affairs of the Colony. He owned a share 1/8 in the ship or
 ships which brought the colonists to America. He married Lydia James, daughter
 of Edward James, merchant.

Deacon Samuel¹ Wright

Samuel¹ Wright, the settler in America was possibly a son of this Nathaniel
 Wright, the London merchant, but more probably his brother, and therefore a son
 of John¹, John², John², John¹. He was born in England of course. He came to
 America and settled at Springfield, Mass. as early as 1639. He first appears
 on the town records there as a jurymen on Dec. 12, 1639. On July 1, 1641, he
 appraised the goods and chattels of a widow Horton. He was a Deacon of the
 Church in Springfield and used to exhort the people and conduct the meetings
 when there was no minister. He was a proprietor of Springfield in 1641, and
 was made Freeman there April 13, 1640.

He removed from Springfield to Northampton, and likewise there was engaged
 by the town to conduct divine services part of the time in 1656-57 in the ab-
 sence of a minister. He died in Northampton, Oct. 17, 1665, "while sleeping
 in his chair". He left property by will to wife Margaret and children. His
 widow Margaret died July 25, 1681. (His will was dated Nov. 10, 1665, and
 proved March 27, 1667).

Among his children was:

Samuel¹ Wright Jr. (son of Samuel¹, John¹, John², John², John¹), was born in
 England in 1629. He lived in Northfield. He was one of the petitioners to the
 General Court for the first settlement of Northfield, then called Squallheag,
 May 31, 1671, while then living at Northampton. This petition was refused, but
 another one the next spring was granted. He was one of the 16 original heads of
 families who took home lots and settled there.

In 1676 a squad of 20 soldiers was sent to garrison Northfield during the
 Indian troubles, under the command of Sergeant Samuel Wright. On Thursday,
 Sept. 2, 1676, the Indians fell unexpectedly upon Northfield. The soldiers and
 settlers were scattered on the meadow and among the home lots, it being the flax

drying season, when the assault was made. Among the whites officially reported killed (there were eight such) was Sergeant Samuel Wright.

Samuel Wright married, Nov. 24, 1653, Elizabeth Burt, (born 1630) daughter of Henry Burt and Eulalia Marcha. She married (2) Nathaniel Dickinson of Hatfield, Sept. 26, 1684. She died Feb. 17, 1691.

Among the children of Samuel and Elizabeth Wright was:

Captain Benjamin⁷ Wright, (son of Samuel⁶, Samuel⁵, John⁴, John³, John², John¹), was born July 13, 1660. He was a grantee of Northfield in 1682 and settled there in 1689. He was a prominent man in Northfield; one of the 15 signers of the "Articles of Agreement" for Northfield on April 14, 1714. At a division of land May 31, 1716 he had the largest portion of any. On Oct. 3, 1716 he was one of the committee for building the meeting house. On March 4, 1717 he was appointed Surveyor of the highways, and on Dec. 17, 1717 he and Ensign Field were appointed to take the list of the polls, lands, etc for levying the first town tax.

He was a famous Indian fighter, one of the most active. He often led scouting parties as far as Canada. His exploits fill a large space in the history of the Connecticut valley. He was a Captain of troops; and was wounded on April 22, 1711. (for records of his Indian war services see Mass. Archives, vol. 70, p. 384, 386; and vol. 71, p. 544, 593, etc).

Benjamin Wright married (1) Thankful Taylor, (born 1663), daughter of Capt. John Taylor of Northampton and his wife Thankful Woodward. Date of marriage was March 22, 1680. She died April 4, 1701; and he married (2) July 17, 1701, Mary Baker of Springfield.

Benjamin Wright died in 1743. His will, dated May 10, 1731, was proved March 13, 1743. In it he gives to each of his 4 daughters now living 10 pounds apiece; to heirs of son Benjamin Wright late of Northfield, deceased, 20 sh; to heirs of son Jacob Wright of South Carolina, deceased, 20 pounds. The rest of the estate to his 3 sons Daniel, Remembrance and William. Appoints son Remembrance sole executor. The witnesses were Lydia, Mary, and Benjamin Doolittle. (Box 164, no. 30, in registry at Northampton).

Among the children of Benjamin and Thankful Wright was:

Mindwell⁸ Wright (daughter of Benjamin⁷, Samuel⁶, Samuel⁵, John⁴, John³, John², John¹). She was born in Oct., 1694. She married Dec 24, 1713, Stephen Bolden Jr. She died in 1746.

Authorities:

History of the Wright Family, by Wm. H. Wright.
Memorials of the Wright Family, by Anna E. Matthews.
The Wright-Chamberlin Genealogy.
History of Northfield, by Stiles and Sheldon.
The Belden Genealogy by J.P.V. Belden.

THE BURT FAMILY

Henry Burt, born in England, came to this country about 1635. He lived first in Roxbury, Mass, where his house was burnt. In Nov. 1639 the General Court made a grant to the town on account of this loss (amount 8 pounds). Henry Burt had removed to Springfield before this time, however, as he appears on the Springfield records on Jan. 13, 1638, when he contributed to a voluntary rate for building a house for the minister Mr. Moxon. He gave 10 shillings. On Dec. 24, 1649 leave was granted to Henry Burt "to seeke out for ye use of each of them a canoe tree". On Jan. 3, 1641 a lot was granted him for planting, and he received various other land allotments in later years. He was chosen as "Selectman", one of those to manage the town affairs, on "26 of ye 7 m 1644", and for a number of years afterwards. For several years he was one of the two or three who were appointed to conduct services on Sunday in the absence of a minister, and he received money for this service. In a list of seatings in the church at Springfield, Dec. 23, 1659, "henry Burt in the little Seate by the Deacon's seate".

Henry Burt was Freeman in Springfield April 13, 1648; he was Clerk of the Writs, and was a witness to the deed of Northampton given by the Indians to Pyncheon and Hoyoko.

He died in Springfield April 30, 1662. On his death bed he made a verbal will which was sworn to by certain witnesses and which the Court allowed. The inventory of his estate amounted to 181 pounds, 14sh; with debts of 50 pounds, (45 of which was to the storekeeper in Springfield. This debt was later paid in full by his wife). On the record in Springfield it appears "Henry Burt (ye Clerk of ye writts) dyed ye 30th of April 1662 in ye evening & was buried May 1, (62)".

Henry Burt married, in England, Dec. 28, 1619, Eulalia Marche. (the name is written in the Burt Genealogy in the Congressional library in Washington, and also in the copy in the N. Y. Public library where also is written the above date). She died in Springfield Aug. 19, 1690. It is recorded "Widow Vlalish Burt was sick and died Aug. 19, 1690". She left a will, dated May 27, 1684, in which she mentions her daughter Elizabeth, among others. It was proved Sept. 30, 1690.

(An extended account of Henry Burt is found in "Life and Times of Henry Burt of Springfield" by Henry M. Burt and Silas W. Burt. In this are given his non-cupative will, her will, inventory of his estate, accounts with Pyncheon's store with comments, etc. pages 71 to 114).

Among the children of Henry and Eulalia Burt was:

Elizabeth Burt, born in 1630. She married (1) Nov. 24, 1653, Samuel Wright Jr. and after he was killed by the Indians in 1676, she married, in 1684, Nathaniel Dickinson. She died Feb. 17, 1691.

Authorities:

Life and Times of Henry Burt. by H. W. and S. W. Burt.
Genealogical Record of Henry and Ulalia Burt, by R. W. Burnham.

THE TAYLOR FAMILY

John¹ Taylor of Windsor, Conn. He probably came to Windsor with Rev. Huet's company in August, 1639. He was a juror in 1641 and 1644. On Nov. 24, 1645, having "fully intended and prepared for a voyage to England", he made his will, in which he mentions his step-daughters, (he had evidently married a widow), also his two sons. This will was presented for probate in 1694, by his son John. Soon after making his will, John Taylor sailed from New Haven in the famous "Phantom Ship" which was lost at sea. (It sailed in January, 1646, containing a great cargo of wares from New Haven, and a numerous company of passengers. Nothing was ever heard from it and its fate is one of the great mysteries of colonial times. The loss of this ship was one of the things which broke the prosperity of New Haven as a great trading place. For years people in New Haven used to think they saw a mirage or something similar of a great ship in full sail relected in the sky).

John Taylor married Rhoda _____. Whether she was the mother of his two sons or not, is not known. She married again after his death, to a man named Hoyt of Norwalk, Conn.

One of the two sons of John Taylor Sr. was:

John² Taylor Jr. Born about 1641. He removed from Windsor to Northampton. His name appears on a petition against imposts there Feb. 19, 1668; also on a census of Northampton Feb. 8, 1678. He was a grantee of Northfield in 1683, and removed and settled there. He was a Captain of troops in the Indian wars of the period, and was killed by the Indians, while in command of a party of horsemen in pursuit of Sieur de Montegrieg's (?) party after the destruction of Pascommuck, May 13, 1704.

John Taylor married, Nov. 18, 1662, Thankful Woodward, daughter of Henry Woodward.

The bond of Thankful Taylor as administrator of her husbands estate is dated Sept. 10, 1704. The inventory of his estate, dated Aug. 24, 1705, was sworn to by her on March 7, 1705/6. She signed her approval to a certain debt due to John Taylor jr, son of Capt. John, on June 9, 1724, so she was still living at that time (Papers in Box. 145, no. 31 at Northampton).

Among the children of Capt. John and Thankful Taylor was:

Thankful¹ Taylor, born Oct. 29, 1663. She married, March 22, 1680, Benjamin Wright. She died April 4, 1701. (In box of papers above mentioned is a Distribution of certain woodland estate and interest in the common land of Capt. John Taylor for his children, among them Thankful Taylor alias Wright. Date Feb. 27, 1722/3. This was her "representatives" showing she was dead at that time).

Authorities:

Belden Genealogy.
Stiles History of Windsor.

165

THE WOODWARD FAMILY

Henry Woodward, born in England, came to America in the "James" with Captain Taylor in 1635 (with Richard Mather). He was a physician. He lived first in Dorchester; was there in 1639. On Nov. 10, 1639 he sold 8 acres of land in Dorchester to William Sumner for 14 pounds. The deed is acknowledged by Henry Woodward and wife Elizabeth.

He removed from Dorchester to Northampton about 1661. On the Dorchester records: "Henry Woodward—dismissed to join the congregation at Northampton 28 (2) 61"; and on "1 (7) 61, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Woodward was dismissed to Northampton". In Northampton he was one of the founders of the church. His name appears on a petition against imposts Feb. 19, 1668; also on a census of Northampton Feb. 8, 1676.

Henry Woodward was killed by lightning at a grist corn mill, April 7, 1685. His widow Elizabeth died Aug. 16, 1690.

Among their children was:

Thankful¹ Woodward, who married, Nov. 18, 1662, Captain John Taylor of Northampton and later of Northfield.

Authorities:

Belden Genealogy

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

THE LOOMIS FAMILY

The Loomis family was of the county of Essex, at least as far back as two or three generations before the emigration of Joseph Loomis to America. The first of the name from whom the family in America can trace their descent was:

John¹ Loomis.

John¹ Loomis lived in the town of Thaxted, Essex. He was a carpenter there and probably some of his work appears in the beautiful parish church in Thaxted, one of the finest in all England. It has old timber trusses, which are of a date contemporary with this John Loomis. This John was probably a son of a Thomas "Lumyes" who died in 1551. The will of "John Lomasse off thaxted" in Essex, "Carpenter", is on record. It was dated Feb. 19, 1566 and was proved at Stortford, May 12, 1567. In it he mentions his wife "kyrstyn" and his children, but the latter not by name; (they were probably quite young). He was buried at Thaxted, April 12, 1567. He married Kyrsten Pasfield (or Jackson).

Among his children was:

John² Loomis

John² Loomis (son of John¹) was baptized in Thaxted, Jan. 29, 1562. The record from the Thaxted church, copied in the Loomis genealogy, is as follows:

"1562, Januarye. Johes Lumace bapt. XXIX die". page 84

Nothing is known of this John Loomis except that he was a tailor, and died in Braintree, Essex, in 1619. His will, dated April 14, 1619, was exhibited in Court on May 29th and proved by his executors, his son Joseph, on June 21, 1619. In it he, ~~mentions~~ "John Loomis of Braintre in ye County of Essex, Tayler", mentions his wife Agnes, various daughters, and one son Joseph.

Among his children was:

Joseph¹ Loomis.

Joseph¹ Loomis, (son of John², son of John¹), was born, probably in Braintree, about 1590. (His baptismal record has not been found). He was a woolen draper in Braintree--that is a merchant engaged in the purchase of cloth from the many weavers who wove on hand looms in their cottage homes. He appears to have been quite well to do for the period.

He married, in Shalford (about 4 miles north of Braintree), on June 30, 1614, Mary White (bapt. Aug. 24, 1590), daughter of Robert White and Bridget Allgar. The record of the marriage from the church at Shalford, and copied in the Loomis genealogy, is as follows:

"Anne Diu 1614

Joseph Loomys was married unto Marye whight the XXX Daye of June ann pr. dicto." page 108.

"Joseph Lomys" appears on the Lay Subsidy returns for Braintree in 1628/9. He also paid the ship money tax in 1636. This is the last existing record of him in England.

Joseph Loomis left Braintree in the spring of 1638, going up to London by boat from Malden, with various goods and chattels, as appears from a sworn affidavit of one Joseph Hill of Charlestown, Mass, of date July 30, 1639. From

London he sailed in the ship "Susan and Ellen", which left there April 11, 1638, and arrived at Boston July 17, 1638. He was most probably of Rev. Ephraim Huet's company who came from Boston to Windsor in August, 1639. He brought with him his 5 sons and three daughters. (All the sons were Freeman on Oct. 7, 1669)

Joseph Loomis was admitted to the Windsor church on Oct. 11, 1640 (as also his son John). He lived in Windsor on the east side of the road through "the Island". On Jan. 6, 1650, Joseph Loomis Sen. was defendant in a suit for trespass and damage "7 bushell of Indian Corn".

His wife died in August, 1652. ("The wife of Joseph Loomis Sen. dyed and was buried Aug. 23, 1652". from Births, Deaths and Marriages from Windsor, etc. entered on Early Land Records of Conn. vol. II of Land Records, Windsor, fol. 160; also Grant's Old Church record, as given in Stiles Hist. of Windsor, p. 879).

Joseph Loomis Sen. himself died in Windsor, Nov. 25, 1658. (Old Church record in Stiles, p. 879). An agreement as to the division of his estate, by his children, was approved by the Court on Dec. 2, 1658. It provided for an equal division and was signed by all his children, among them his son Samuel Loomis. (Original records of the Court, vol. 2, p. 115, and in Manwary's printed Digest, vol. 1, p. 135). The inventory of his estate amounted to 178 pounds, 10 shillings.

Among the children of Joseph and Mary Loomis was:

Samuel¹ Loomis

Samuel¹ Loomis, (son of Joseph², son of John¹, son of John¹), was born, probably in Braintree, England, about 1628. He was brought by his parents to Windsor, Conn. in 1639. From Windsor it is said that he removed to Farmington was was Freeman there in 1654. But he evidently returned to Windsor, as in the Windsor records, on Jan. 9, 1639, "also appeared that Samuel Loomis should settle among us as an inhabitant"; and he was admitted to the Windsor church Nov. 26, 1661. His wife was also a member there, though she had joined the church at Farmington March 15, 1656 (Farmington records). Samuel Loomis purchased the Witchfield place on Broad street in Windsor.

Samuel Loomis removed to Westfield, Mass. about 1673-80. He sold his house in Windsor in 1679. At the establishment of the church in Westfield in 1679, "no ruling elder nor Deacon was elected only Brother Loomis was desired to look after the preparing wine and bread and to furnish the Lords table" (page 119, of Westfield and Its Historic Influence by John H. Lockwood, 1922). He was afterward elected Deacon, but hesitated to accept the election, and while waiting for decision, died without being ordained. (Not until 1692 did the church in Westfield have Deacons). The name of Ensign Samuel Loomis appears in a list of those who had taken the oath of allegiance in Westfield in 1678 (same, p. 101).

Samuel Loomis died in Westfield, Oct. 1, 1689. He had married, Dec. 27, 1653, Elizabeth Judd, (born about 1633-36), daughter of Thomas Judd. She was living in Westfield in 1716.

Among the children of Samuel and Elizabeth Loomis was:

Nehemiah¹ Loomis

Nehemiah¹ Loomis, (son of Samuel¹, son of Joseph², son of John¹, son of John¹), was born, probably in Windsor, July 15, 1670. He lived in Westfield. In a distribution of "outer commons" there July 10, 1731/2 his name appears, as having 187 acres.

Nehemiah Loomis married, Jan. 3, 1694/5, Thankful Weller (born Oct. 15, 1674) daughter of Nathaniel Weller and Thankful Hanchot. (Westfield town records for marriage, p. 102) . Nehemiah died Feb. 4, 1739/40; and his wife Thankful died Feb. 23, 1747/8. (same, p. 102) His will, dated Jan. 21, 1739/40, gives to his dearly beloved wife Thankful "my black maar" and 1/2 all his personal estate; to grandson Moses Kellogg 18 pounds; to grandson Stephen Kellogg 5 sh; to grandson Josiah Kellogg 16 pounds; to grandson William Kellogg 14 pounds; and to granddaughter Thankful Kellogg 90 pounds; to grandson Nathaniel Loomis Kellogg 5 sh. Each legatee was to have his portion on coming of age. Appoints wife Thankful and grandson Stephen Kellogg as Executors. The witnesses were Jedediah Dewey, Jonathan Weller, and John Zunn. Sworn to and recorded April 8, 1740. (Box. 90, np. 2 in registry at Northampton). The Executors accounts of debts, and the inventory of the estate were sworn to by Thankful Loomis and Stephen Kellogg on July 8, 1740.

Among the children of Nehemiah Loomis and wife Thankful Weller was:

Abigail⁶ Loomis, born in Westfield, May 4, 1701 (Westfield town records, page 102). She married, May 2, 1719, Stephen Kellogg. (See Kellogg genealogy). She died Jan. 13, 1734.

Authorities:

The Loomis Family in America, by Elias Loomis, rev. ed. 1908.

Stiles History of Windsor, vol. 2, p. 432-33 (Gen. of Loomis family)
also var. ref. in vol. 1.

THE WHITE FAMILY OF ESSEX.

Robert White, yeoman of Messing, Essex, was born there probably. He died in 1617, a rich man. He seems to have lived in Shalford (about 4 miles north of Braintree) most of the time from his marriage there in 1585 until a few months before his death, when he removed to Messing. He died and was buried in Messing, June 17, 1617. His will, dated May 27, 1617, mentions daughter "Marie the wife of Joseph Loomis of Braintree"; also wife Bridget, sons, etc. It was proved June 1617. (The will is pub. in the Loomis Genealogy, p. 103-4, also in The Goodwins of Hartford, Conn., p. 68).

Robert White married, June 24, 1585, Bridgette Allgar (bap. March 11, 1562), daughter of William Allgar the older, who died at Shalford and was buried there Aug. 2, 1573.

On the Parish register of Shalford are given the marriage of Robert White and Bridget Allgar, also the baptisms of their children there, the marriage of their daughters, etc.

Among their children were:

1. Daniel,¹ probably eldest son and probably by a former wife.
2. Nathaniel.¹
3. John.²
4. Sarah.²
5. Mary,¹ bap. in Shalford, Aug. 24, 1590. She married, June 30, 1614, in Shalford, Joseph Loomis.
6. Elizabeth.¹ Married William Goodwin of Bocking to come to Hartford, Conn.
7. Bridget.¹
8. Anna.² Married John Porter of Felsted who also came to America.

Authorities:

The Loomis Family in America, by Elias Loomis, rev. ed 1908.
esp. pages 104, 105.

N. E. Hist. & Gen. reg. vol. 50, p. 22 etc. (1901): article on the Children of Robert White of Messing. This contains extracts from the Parish register of Shalford, Messing, etc.

THE JUDD FAMILY

Thomas Judd came from England about 1633-34, and settled first in Cambridge, Mass, then called "Newtown". His home lot of 4 acres there was granted him in August, 1634. He built a house on this lot. His name is among those to receive meadow land Aug. 20, 1635; also among those who had a house or houses in Cambridge in Feb., 1636. He was admitted Freeman there May 25, 1636.

He was probably among those one hundred or so men, women and children who left Cambridge on the last day of May, 1636 and traveled through the wilderness to the Connecticut river and founded the town of Hartford, Conn. His name appears in a list of the original settlers of Hartford in 1636 (Col. Hist. of Hartford, by Wm. D. Love, p. 72) and also in a list of inhabitants for a land division Jan. 3, 1639/40. (same, p. 125). He had 20 acres.

He was one of the first proprietors and settlers of Farmington, Conn. The year he removed from Hartford is not known, but was probably about 1644. He had a home lot in Farmington; was a substantial farmer and influential in town affairs. He was Deputy from Farmington to the General Court for many years.

His wife died in Farmington about 1678 (her death is not recorded). On Dec. 2, 1679 he married (2) Clemence, widow of Thomas Mason of Northampton, and he lived with her in Northampton most of the time during the remainder of his life. His name appears in a list of settlers in Northampton from 1677 to 1680 (p. 147, Hist. of Northampton by J. R. Trumbull). He was one of the Selectmen of Northampton in 1682.

He was a member of the church under Rev. Thomas Hooker and Rev. Samuel Stone, both in Cambridge and Hartford, and continued at Hartford until the church at Farmington was organized Oct. 13, 1652. His wife united at Farmington in Nov. 1652. Thomas Judd was the 2nd Deacon of the church there. He is styled Deacon on the Conn. colony records in 1668 and after; and he bore the same title in Northampton.

His death, which occurred Nov. 12, 1688, is not on the Northampton record, but it was registered by the County Clerk at Springfield. He had been married before he came from England. Her name is not known. His widow Clemence died Nov. 22, 1696.

His eldest daughter, and perhaps his eldest child was:

Elizabeth¹ Judd, born between 1633 and 1636. She married, Dec. 27, 1653, Samuel Loomis. (See Loomis Genealogy).

Authority:

Thomas Judd and his descendants, by Sylvester Judd.

THE WELLER FAMILY

Richard Weller, born in England, probably came from Cranbrook (about 12 miles south of Maidstone); as in a will of John Bigg of Maidstone, (which is in County Kent) he gives to Richard Weller Sr. of Cranbrook 40 shillings. He mentions various New England relatives and friends; dated Aug. 17, 1642.

Richard Weller was of Windsor, Conn. as early as 1640. His land grant there is dated 1640; and he married, Sept. 17, 1640, Ann Wilson, (probably a sister of Anthony Wilson of Fairfield, 1643, who died in 1662, leaving an estate and legacy, among others, to "Mother Hill" and "sister Ann"). She died July 10, 1655, (Old church record of Windsor). His name appears in a list of church seatings in Windsor Jan. 18, 1659/60.

Soon after, however, he sold his lands in Windsor, and removed to Northampton. He joined the church at Northampton July 14, 1661 (Trumbull's Hist. of Northampton, p. 107). He was a Freeman there in 1663 and appears on various lists of inhabitants there. He took the oath of allegiance there Feb. 8, 1679. His name is on a list of contributors to the support of Harvard College from Northampton in 1672/3:

"Richard Weller--two bushels wheate" (Trumbull, p. 571).

He married (2) June 22, 1662, Elizabeth, widow of Henry Curtis, who had drawn him from Farmington to Northampton. He was perhaps of Deerfield in 1682, and probably removed to Westfield, where he died, probably with his children in the Indian attack in 1690.

Among his children was:

Nathaniel² Weller, (son of Richard¹), was baptized in Windsor, July 15, 1648. (Old church record of Windsor, in Stiles, vol. 2, p. 783). He lived in Westfield, where he was a Deacon of the church. His name appears on a list of those who had taken the oath of allegiance there Oct. 2, 1678. (Westfield and Its Historic Influence, by Lockwood, 1922). He died Nov. 15, 1722, (Town records of Westfield, p. 22). 1711 - see page

He married, Thankful Hanchet, daughter of Thomas Hanchet and Deliverance Langton. She died Nov. 22, 1711 ("Deliverance the wife of Deacon Weller died Nov. 22, 1711." Westfield town records, p. 22. Probably a mistake for Thankful. These records are but a copy of the original now lost and are not entirely reliable. J.M.K.)

Among the children of Nathaniel and Thankful Weller was:

Thankful² Weller, born in Westfield, Oct. 15, 1674 (Westfield town records p. 22) She married Jan. 3, 1693, Nehemiah Loomis. (See Loomis genealogy) She died Feb. 23, 1748.

Papers in regard to the estate of Nathaniel Weller are in Box 156, no. 50 in the registry at Northampton. One paper, dated Sept. 6, 1716, (and this date refutes date of death as given above J.M.K.), states "whereas Deacon Nathell Weller of Westfield late deceased hath left to us his heirs an estate in land and moveables" etc, we agree to divide same, etc. "Nehemiah Loomis and wife Thankful Loomis daughter to ye sd deacon Nathell Weller deceased aforesaid to

712
have the house and homestead", also various other land; "and ye children of Samuel Dewey ye relict of Sarah Dewey wife of sd Samuel who was dau of sd Nath. Weller" etc, to have certain other land. This paper is signed by Nehemiah Loomis, Thankful Loomis (she makes her mark) and Samuel Dewey.

Inventory of the estate of Nathaniel Weller late of Westfield "who departed this life November 1711, as it was taken by Capt. Joshua Isaac Phelps Joseph Wedeley and Daniel Dewey, Dec. 11, 1711". Sworn to by Nehemiah Loomis and Samuel Dewey administrators of the estate, March 28, 1712. (After November above there is a blank space for the day to be written in but it is left blank. J.M.K.)

Authorities:

Trumbull's History of Northampton.

Stiles History of Windsor.

N. E. Hist & Gen reg. vol. 5 and 6 where town records of Westfield are published.

THE HANCHETT FAMILY

Thomas Hanchett, born in England, came to this country some time before 1642. He first appears on the records in Wethersfield, Conn., where he had a home lot granted to him Feb. 23, 1642. He was taxed in Wethersfield for 4 acres of land as early as Feb. 1647/8, and in Jan. 1650, the town gave him 20 acres. (Adams & Stiles, Hist. of Wethersfield, vol. 1, p. 40, 276; vol. 2, p. 412).

From Wethersfield he removed to New London in 1651 and his name also appears on the records of Saybrook. In 1660 however, he came and settled in Northampton, Mass. He took the freemans oath there March 26, 1661, and had a home lot there, the most southerly on Hawley street. It was a portion of the lot granted to George Langton, whose daughter Hanchett married.

Thomas Hanchett was a modest, retiring man, of blameless life, and by no means as prominent in town affairs as his colleagues. He was well worthy the distinction of being elected the 2nd deacon of the church in Northampton in 1668 (Trumbull's Northampton p. 110).

His name also appears on a list of contributors to the support of Harvard College in 1672/3: "Decon Hanchet too bushels wheate". He was a witness to the will of Rowland Stebbins Jan. 1, 1669. He was among the signers of a petition against imposts from Hadley Feb. 19, 1668.

He was called one of the pillars of the church. On June 18, 1661 a meeting was held to formally found the church of Northampton. There were eight founders, including the minister Rev. Eleazer Mather, and Thomas Hanchett was one of these eight. His signature appears among those attached to the covenant of founding. (Trumbull, p. 105, 107). His wife Deliverance Hanchett also signed this covenant.

Thomas Hanchett removed from Northampton to Westfield about 1670. Among the grants of land made at Westfield in 1668 and 1669, was one to "Thomas Handchitt". (Westfield Jubilee, appendix, p. 124). In March, 1672, Deacon Thomas Hanchett was on the building committee for the new meeting house in Westfield.

From Westfield he removed to Suffield about 1675. His name appears in a list of the original proprietors of Suffield, as "Deacon Thomas Hanchett" (Trumbull's Hist. of Hartford Co., vol. 2, p. 388). He died in Suffield, June 11, 1686.

Thomas Hanchett married Deliverance Langton, daughter of George Langton. After Hanchett's death she married (2) Dec. 14, 1686-7, Jonathan Burt of Springfield. She died June 10, 1718.

Among the children of Thomas and Deliverance Hanchett was:

Thankful^L Hanchett, born _____. She married Nathaniel Weller. She died Nov. 22, 1711 (?).

Authority:

Trumbull's History of Northampton.
Trumbull's History of Hartford Co.
Adams & Stiles History of Wethersfield.

THE LANGTON FAMILY

George Langton is said to have been of Springfield in 1646, possibly of Boston in 1649 ("Hester, son of George Langton" born there June. 22, 1649). He was probably also of Wethersfield, but at any rate was living in Northampton as early as 1657-58. His name appears among those approving a petition for a minister there March 18, 1657/8. He contributed land for the minister, Rev. Eleazer Mather, on Jan. 6, 1658. He appears among a list of settlers from 1653 to 1658. He was a Freeman in 1663, and had a home lot of 2 acres and 38 acres of meadow land. (Trumbull, Northampton, p. 39, 73, 143, etc). His wife Hannah Langton was a witness in a slander trial there, when a Joseph Paine charged Sarah Bridgeman with calling his wife a witch, etc (Trumbull, p. 43).

George Langton and Hannah Langton were among the signers to the church covenant in Northampton during the first pastorate (Trumbull, p. 107). In 1672, "George Lankton" was among those contributing to the support of Harvard College. He was among those signers of a petition against imposters, from Hadley, Feb. 19, 1668.

George Langton married (1) _____, and (2) Hannah, the widow of Edmund Haynes. By second wife he had one child. Other children were by first wife. He died in Northampton, Dec. 29, 1676.

Among his children, by his first wife, was:

¹
Deliverance Langton, born _____. She married Thomas Hanchett; and (2) Jonathan Burt. She died June 10, 1718.

THE TREMAIN FAMILY

The Tremain (Tremen, Truman) family is of Norman origin. The original name was Tremayne; (meaning: three hands). The Tremaynes came to England with William the Conqueror. The first of the name of whom there is certain knowledge was Perys Tremayne, who was a resident of Cornwall in the reign of Edward III (1312-1377). His descendants were seated in Cornwall for many generations. There is an old saying: "By Tre, Pol, and Pen, you may know the Cornish men". The first of the family with changed name was the Rev. Henry Tremen, who was instituted Rector of Oronwell, Nottinghamshire, July 27, 1635. His successor was the Rev. Joseph Truman.

In America the name is variously spelled: Tremain, Truman, Tremen, etc. The first of the name in this country and the founder of the family here was:

Joseph¹ Tremain

Joseph¹ Tremain was born probably in Nottinghamshire, England. He was married in England but the name of his wife or anything definite about her is unknown. It is said that he came to this country in company with a brother who settled in Virginia. He first appears with his wife and perhaps some of his children in New London, Conn. in 1666. In 1667 he appears in a list of inhabitants there. (Caulkins, p. 146); and in 1667 he was chosen Constable. That year also he purchased from Alexander Piggins some land. In 1670 he purchased from Hugh Roberts his establishment for tanning, which was located in a meadow near the entrance of Cape Ann lane. (Caulkins, p. 142). Truman Brook and Truman street are named after him and his family. He had two tanneries, one at each end of this street on Truman brook. He appears as plaintiff in law suits in 1682, 1683 and 1685.

He died in New London in 1697. His will, dated in 1696, mentions four children: Joseph Jr, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Mary. (His daughter Anna had died before the will was made).

Among the children of Joseph Tremain was:

Thomas² Tremain

Thomas² Tremain, (son of Joseph¹), was born in New London, Conn in 1681. He married Susanna Mosier. "He made profession of Christian faith, entered into covenant with God, and was baptized, Feb. 14, 1731". She did likewise on Jan. 4, 1736. He died at New London, Jan. 15, 1747. She died Dec. 3, 1759. His gravestone is still standing in the old burying ground at New London. The inscription on it is as follows"

Here Lieth the Body of Mr. Thomas Truman who Died January the 15th, 1747/8 in the 66th yr of his Age" (pub. on page 31 of "Ye Antient Buriall Place of New London, Conn").

Among the children of Thomas and Susanna Tremain was:

Philip³ Tremain.

Philip³ Tremain (son of Thomas², son of Joseph¹) was born _____. He married, June 13, 1716, in Westfield, Mass. Rebecca Granger, (born Aug. 2, 1697), daughter of George Granger and Lydia Younglove. John Pynchon, J. P. performed the ceremony. (Westfield town records, p. 44). Philip Tremain removed from

New London and settled in Westfield, Mass., where he lived until his death.

Philip Tremain was a soldier in Col. Thomas Westbrook's Massachusetts regiment in the Indian War in Maine in 1724. On a muster roll of this company, from Nov. 22, 1724 to May 22, 1725, appears "Philip Trueman". (N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. vol. 43, p. 218, 249.).

Philip Tremain died in Westfield, May 22, 1743. His will, dated May 19, 1743, gives to his beloved wife Rebecca the whole of his estate both real and personal and appoints her sole executor, and directs no inventory need be taken. (The witnesses were George Phelps, Stephen Phelps, and Edward Bancroft). It was proved by the oaths of George Phelps and Edward Bancroft, and recorded on Oct. 11, 1743. The bond of the widow Rebecca Tremain, to pay debts of deceased is dated Sept. 13, 1743. Surety was Jonathan Tremain. (The will and other paper is in Box 130, no. 11, in the Registry at Northampton).

His widow, Rebecca Tremain, married (2), August 8, 1743, Daniel Cooley of Bedford. (Westfield town records, p. 80)

Among the children of Philip and Rebecca Tremain were: Rachel, who married Thomas Pior Jr.; Nathaniel who married Sarah Kellogg; and:

Benjamin¹ Tremain

Benjamin¹ Tremain (son of Philip², son of Thomas³, son of Joseph⁴), was born in Westfield, Feb. 2, 1724. (Westfield town records, p. 44). He lived first in Westfield, then in Sheffield, and in Egremont and Great Barrington. He married at Sheffield, May 1, 1749, Rhoda Pior, (born Aug. 1, 1732), daughter of Thomas Pior and wife Margaret. On August 21, 1757, Benjamin Tremain and Rhoda Tremain were admitted to the church in Great Barrington; and on Oct. 9, 1757, Sarah, Rhoda, Joseph and Solomon Tremain his children were baptized there. Later other children were baptized as they were born. (Records of the church at Great Barrington, "the 2nd church of Christ in Sheffield" beginning in 1743, now on deposit in copy form at the Berkshire Athenaeum at Pittsfield, Mass.). Evidently Benjamin Tremain came to Great Barrington with his wife and the four older children about that time, 1757.

On these same church records is the note that Rhoda Tremain, wife of Benjamin Tremain died Jan. 28, 1768. This is given in Great Barrington Vital Records.

In 1754, Benjamin Tremain was the signer of a petition to build a fort in Egremont. His name appears among those inhabitants "west of Sheffield and east of Nobletown" signing a petition on Oct. 29, 1757 (Genealogical mag. vol. 1, 4th series, p. 65). He appears on a tax list of Egremont in 1761.

There are various references to Benjamin Tremain on the land records of Berkshire Co, recorded in the County court house at Pittsfield:

Benjamin Tremain "of Westfield" bought land in Poonasutuc (Pittsfield), July 20, 1748, from John Tremain also of Westfield (records at Northampton?). Benjamin Tremain "of Sheffield" sold this same land on Oct. 19, 1752. Benjamin Tremain of Sheffield bought land in that town, Jan. 3, 1749 (deed recorded 1765, with deed of 1751 selling same property).

76
Authorities for the Tremain family:

History of the Tremain Family (Troman, Tremaine, Truman). by E. M. Troman and M. E. Poole.

Caulkins, History of New London.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary

Public records of Conn; town, church and probate records of New London as quoted in the Troman genealogy; church and public records of Berkshire co, as seen by me in the Berkshire Athenaeum at Pittsfield, Mass (J.H.K.)

Note:

Although this line of descent from Joseph Tremain of New London to the Tremaine in Great Barrington is taken from the Tremain genealogy, there seems to be something radically wrong.

A Thomas Tremain, of New London, born in 1681, could not have a son Philip marrying in 1716. Thomas died in 1747, and Philip died in 1743. It looks to me as though they were of the same generation, both perhaps sons of the original Joseph Tremain of New London. Further research must be given to this family to straighten out this inconsistency.

J.H.K.

THE GRANGER FAMILY

Launcelot Granger, apparently the first of the family in America, was probably of a Cavalier family (as his name would indicate), rather than Puritan. There is a tradition that he was kidnapped in England, brought to America, and sold as an apprentice at Plymouth; that after his apprenticeship was served, he went over into the Massachusetts Bay colony and later went back to England to claim his rightful inheritance, having various exciting adventures there. However much truth there may be in all this, it is certain that he was very wealthy for so young a man when he lived in Ipswich and Newbury.

The records of Ipswich are very meager, and the first and only reference to Launcelot Granger is on Dec. 19, 1648, in a list of those who were taxed for the support of Major Dennison the town leader. "Launcelot Granger" contributed 4 shillings, one of the largest sums. (Mass. Gen. & Hist. Reg. p. 30). Launcelot Granger was never a member of the church at Ipswich or Newbury. (The names of all members at Newbury are on record and his name is not among them). He was never a Freeman, nor did he vote in Newbury, and yet he was a large property holder. While living in Ipswich he courted and married the daughter of a Puritan and an elder of the church, a man of position and means. "The Puritans were bitter in their hatred of anyone outside their church and they refused to associate with him. But in one respect they tolerated him. If the son of Belial was rich, they permitted their daughters to marry him". "Launcelot, a child of Satan, married a daughter of Robert Adams, a Puritan of the strictest hue. He must have returned from England the second time, supplied with that golden disinfectant which made him acceptable to the nostrils of the old Puritan as a son-in-law".

Launcelot Granger, married Jan. 4, 1654, Joanna Adams, daughter of Robert Adams of Ipswich and Newbury. That same month, January 1654, he contracted with Richard Kent Jr. of Newbury for the rental of the whole of Kent Island, in Newbury, for 46 pounds a year—a goodly rental in those days—. With the island was included in the lease 16 cows, 4 oxen, and the new house which had just been erected on the highest point of the island (a large house, with entire first story of brick,—one of the finest in the colony at that time). As a newly married man, in order to own or lease such a property, Launcelot Granger must certainly have been rich. In this house on Kent Island, Newbury, he lived from January 1654 until the summer of 1674, when he removed to Suffield, Conn. In this house all his children were born.

In the summer of 1674, Launcelot Granger removed to Suffield, Conn. (three years after the founding of the town in 1670-1). With him came his two sons George and Thomas. The rest of the family probably followed later. On Sept. 14, 1674, the town of Suffield granted to Launcelot Granger 60 acres, and to his sons George and Thomas 40 acres apiece (although the sons were not yet of age). On June 12, 1678 his home lot on High Street was located for him by the town, and lots for the two sons on each side. These lots were among the best in the town. At the first town meeting in Suffield, March 9, 1681/2 Launcelot Granger was one of the voters. He was several times chosen Measurer of Land for the town.

During the Indian wars of 1675-78, the people of Suffield fled to Westfield for protection. In describing an Indian fight at Westfield, Oct. 26, 1675, Rev. Mr. Taylor, minister at Westfield said: "A Mr. Granger was seriously wounded in the leg". Launcelot Granger was extremely lame for the remainder of his life in consequence of this wound. He died in the house which he had built in Suffield, Sept. 3, 1689 (p. 33 Suffield town records). His wife was still living in 1701.

Among the children of Launcelot and Joanna Granger was:

George Granger

George Granger, (son of Launcelot), was born Nov. 28, 1638, on Kents Island, Newbury, Mass. He came to Suffield with his father in 1674, where, on Sept. 14, 1674, he was granted 40 acres of land; and on June 12, 1678, his home lot was located for him on High Street, next to that of his father. This lot he sold in 1714 to Capt. Leavitt for 45 pounds. He was not married until 1693, and probably then lived in the village, though at one time he had a farm of 30 acres.

George Granger seems to have been more or less of a shiftless fellow, even before his marriage. On the Court record for 1691, "George Granger of Suffield being presented to the Court for neglecting publick worship of God, etc, petitioning the Court pleading his sickness, weakness, and want of clothes this cold winter, this court ordered that the worshipful Col. Pyncheon send for him, before him, and admonish him".

George Granger married, April 26, 1693, Lydia Younglove, daughter of Rev. John Younglove and his wife Sarah. He was the father of a large family, but seems to have been unable to provide for the same, at any rate for his wife, who had to be supported by the town. The town tried to compel George to support her, but unsuccessfully. On Nov. 29, 1717, at a town meeting: "The town granted William Ruxley half a crown for digging George Grangers childs grave". In 1716 and 1717 the town voted money to support Mrs. Granger. In 1727 the town voted "to allow three shillings a week for the keeping of Liddia Granger", and later in the year voted "to bare the charge of caring Liddia Granger the wife of George Granger to the House of Correction" (the poor house). She died soon after, neglected by husband and son. (The town had tried to get the son to support his mother, but also unsuccessfully). This neglect of his wife, or general dislike, drove George Granger and all his family from Suffield. They went into the country and settled in the parish of Turkey Hills (now East Granby), in Simsbury, Conn, about 3 miles west of the Suffield meeting house.

Among the children of George and Lydia Granger was:

Rebecca Granger, born in Suffield, Aug. 2, 1697. She married, June 13, 1716, Philip Tremain of Westfield, Mass. After his death she married (2) Daniel Cooley of Bedford, August 8, 1745. She died _____.

Authorities:

Launcelot Granger, A Genealogical History, by James M. Granger.

Documentary History of Suffield, edited by H. S. Sheldon.

THE ADAMS FAMILY

This Adams family of Newbury is thought to have been connected with the Adams family of Quincy, and to have been descended, like the latter, from an old Welsh Adams or Ap Adam family, but the connection has never been authenticated.

Robert Adams, a tailor, of Newbury, had been born in England, some say in Devonshire, others York. He was married in England and had two children born there: John and Joanna. He seems to have been in Ipswich as early as 1635, but later removed to Newbury where he lived the remainder of his life. He was a man of "good estate", a Freeman, and leading Church member. He was a tailor, and the large hand made shears he used are still in the possession of Stephen P. Hale of Newbury, a descendant.

He died Oct. 12, 1682, and was buried at the "lower green". His will and the inventory of his estate are on record. The will, dated March 7, 1680/81, was proved Nov. 27, 1682. In the will are mentioned his second wife Sarah, widow of Henry Short, (by whom he had no children), his children and various descendants. "To daughter Joanna, wife of Launcelot Granger, one cow"; and again: "to daughter Joanna Granger my pewter tankard and a pewter bowl". She was then living in distant Suffield, Conn. It is doubtful if she ever received the cow!

Robert Adams was a farmer as well as a tailor and the inventory of his estate shows 140 acres including orchards, valued at 600 pounds, live stock at 94 pounds, and furniture at 227.17 pounds; a total of 916.17 pounds. (This is a large amount for furniture. Evidently Robert Adams lived in a large house well furnished).

Robert Adams married (1) Eleanor Wilmet. She died June 12, 1677; and he married (2) Feb. 6, 1678, Sarah (Glover) Short, widow of Henry Short. She died in Newbury Oct. 24, 1697.

Among the children of Robert and Eleanor Adams was:

Joanna². Born in England in 1634. She married, Jan. 4, 1653/4, Launcelot Granger. She was living in Suffield in 1701, and died _____.

Authorities:

Genealogical History of Robert Adams of Newbury, Mass. by Andrew H. Adams.

Launcelot Granger a Genealogical History by James M. Granger.

Massachusetts Genealogies, by Cutter.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

THE YOUNGLOVE FAMILY

Samuel Younglove, of Ipswich, Mass., was born in England about 1603/6. He came to America in the ship "Hopewell" in 1635, aged 30 years, with wife Margaret aged 28, and son Samuel 1yr. He had other children born in Ipswich. It is said that he died in 1668. His children were:

1. Samuel,¹ died young.
2. Samuel.¹ He was a wheelwright; freeman in 1671. Married in Aug. 1660 Sarah Kenaman.
3. Joseph.² Married Jane _____. Lived in Ipswich.
4. John.² (See below)
5. James.² He died without family in Brookfield, and brother John had administration on his estate and returned inventory Jan. 13, 1667.
6. Daughter.² Married _____ Griffin.

Rev. John Younglove, (son of Samuel¹), was born in Ipswich in 1638. In 1667 he was appointed, with John Pyncheon, a committee for settling Quaboag, afterward Brookfield, Mass. He preached at North Brookfield; then taught school at Hadley, and came to Suffield, Conn, as that town's first minister about 1679. He had been Freeman in Mass. in 1676.

In Suffield, Nov. 7, 1679, the town voted "to build a dwelling house for the encouragement of Mr. John Younglove to become their minister", and at the same time granted to him 80 acres of land. At the first town meeting, March 9, 1681/2, he was one of the few qualified voters. He was probably not an ordained minister, although the prefix Rev. is sometimes found on the records. He seems to have had trouble with his ministry in Brookfield, and again in Suffield. There he got into conflict with the congregation and there was much dissension. On April 18, 1690, the town finally voted to petition the General Court "against Mr. Younglove preaching any longer amongst us". His temper is said to have impaired his usefulness. Worn out by the long struggle to maintain a large family, and broken-hearted at his failure in Suffield, he died there June 13, 1690. His widow Sarah survived him 20 years, and to the credit of the town, it provided for the "widow Sarah Younglove" for many years after her husband's death. She died Jan. 17, 1711.

Among the children of John and Sarah Younglove was:

Lydia Younglove, born _____. She married, April 26, 1693, George Granger. She died about 1727, apparently in the town poorhouse, neglected by husband and family.

Authorities:

Launcelot Granger, A Gen. History, by James. M. Granger.

Documentary History of Suffield, edited by H. S. Shelton; especially pages 15 and 16; "the 1st Minister", also p. 74, etc.

Hudson-Mohawk Genealogies, vol. 2, p. 829; vol. 4, p. 1800

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary

THE MOSHER (MOSIER) FAMILY

The Mosher family, according to earliest tradition, were located in Alsace, about 1580, near Strassburg. Mosier is the French form of the name. They were Protestants and fled to England prior to 1600, where they located in Manchester, Chester, and London. There were 3 brothers in Manchester in 1616, partners as silk merchants and weavers; William, John, Thomas, Stephen and George Mosher.

Ensign Hugh Mosher, (a son of Stephen, one of these five brothers in Manchester) sailed for America and reached Boston in 1636. He first settled in Salem, but became a friend of Roger Williams and went with him to Rhode Island. Williams gave him a grant for 1/5 of the township of Westerly, R. I. on Aug. 4, 1676.

In 1669 Hugh Mosher was Ensign by General Court appointment, and fought in King Philip's War. Two of his sons were killed in this war.

In 1674 He was ordained Pastor of the Baptist church in Dartmouth, Mass, but was always called Ensign. He died in Newport, R. I. in 1694. He had married Lydia Maxon. His children were:

Hugh, John, Nicholas, Joseph, Daniel, James, and daughters.

Rev. Hugh Mosher, (son of Hugh, son of Stephen), was born in Providence, R. I. in 1633. He died in 1713. He was also a Baptist minister. He married Rebecca Herndell, daughter of John and Sarah Herndell. His children were:

1. Nicholas, b. 1666
2. John, b. 1668
3. Joseph, b. 1670
4. James, b. 1675. He removed to New London, Conn, where he died. He married (1) July 6, 1704, Catherine Tosh, and (2) May 23, 1714, Mary Duval.
5. Rebecca, b. 1677
6. Daniel, b. 1678
7. Mary, b. 1679.

The Susanna Mosier or Mosher, who married Thomas Tremain in New London, was perhaps a daughter of this James, or John, Mosher, son of Rev. Hugh. The Town records of Dartmouth, Mass. pub. in N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. vol. 20 and 21, give:

Hannah Mosher, d. of John Mosher, born Nov. 9, 1697.

Other children of John are also given, also:

Hugh Mosher and Sarah Devil mar. April 25, 1717.

Authority:

Genealogical and family history of Western N. Y., by Wm. H. Eutter. vol. 1, p. 78, etc. (1912)

THE PIER FAMILY

The ancestry of Thomas Pier of Great Barrington, whose daughter married Benjamin Tremain, has not been worked out. From references in his will it would seem that he was a descendant of the original Richard Pearse or Pierce, who settled at an early date at Pemaquid in Maine. At some time the name was changed to Pier. That Pierce, however, was the family name, might be inferred from the fact that a Levi H. Pierce, known to be a descendant of the Thomas Pier of Great Barrington, settled soon after the Revolution in Middlefield township of Otsego Co., N. Y. (near Cooperstown). It is possible that the Thomas Pier of Great Barrington was the son of a William Pierce of Suffield, or of a Thomas Pier of Lyme, Conn. (See notes on following pages).

Thomas Pier of Great Barrington, Mass. was living there from about 1745 at any rate. In a History of Great Barrington, by Charles J. Taylor, appear the following references to Thomas Pier:

In a sale of the church seatings, in the upper township of Sheffield, April 9, 1746, "To Serg't Thomas Pier the pew under the stairs at the west end", (page 83). In a list of the earliest settlers of the town, south of the bridge, between 1726 and 1730: "Thomas Pier" (p. 103). "Thomas pier, commonly known as Sergeant, died in the autumn of 1778. He was the father of Thomas" etc. etc, "and of Rhoda, the wife of Benjamin Tremain of Egremont" (p. 116). In a list of the proprietors at the land division in 1735-4: "Thomas Pier--2 rights", (p. 22).

On the land records of Berkshire Co, beginning 1762, there are various references to Thomas Pier, buying or selling land. One deed from "Thomas Pier Senr. of Great Barrington, yeoman" to Oliver Pier, of some lots in Great Barrington, is dated Oct. 28, 1763, recorded Oct. 30. (Book 3, p. 450)

The will of Thomas Pier is dated January 23, 1777, and was recorded in January, 1779. In it he calls himself "Thomas Pier of Great Barrington, yeoman", and gives (1) to "well beloved son Thomas Pier" a double part of the estate; (2) to son Oliver Pier 1 part equal to 1/2 what Thomas gets; to son Ethan Pier a part equal to 1/2 what Oliver gets; to children of daughter Roda deceased who was wife of Benjamin Trimin same as Ethan gets; to daughter Ruth Church for spetial reasons me hereunto moving sum of 5 shillings; to grandson Aaron Roberts sum of 5 shillings; to grandson William Roberts sum of 5 pounds; to granddaughter Lucy Cary sum of 5 pounds; and to grandsons and Asa Eddy grandson to my wife land in the Eastern country viz. Pennequid at New Harbour and Misumens, equally deviding among them excepting John and Aaron Roberts; appoints son Thomas Pier sole executor. Witnesses were Truman Wheeler, James Latham, and Midean Oles. Will recorded January, 1779. (Will records, pp. 956. in registry at Pittsfield, Berkshire Co.) A distribution of his real estate is recorded on Nov. 3, 1794, to his heirs: Thomas, Oliver and Ethan Pier and the heirs of Rhoda Triman.

It is said that the wife of Thomas Pier was named Margaret _____. In Great Barrington Vital Records, however, is recorded the death of Anne Pier, widow, buried Dec. 17, 1782, aged 71. Perhaps this was his wife.

At any rate, among his children was:

Rhoda Pier, born Aug. 1, 1732. She married, at Sheffield, May 1, 1749, Benjamin Tremain. She died, Jan. 28, 1768, at Great Barrington.

THE PERCY FAMILY

The Percy family, (from whom many of Pierce, Pearse, families in America can trace their descent) was one of the most famous in English history. The family traces their origin to Manfred the Dane, a descendant of whom was:

Galfred the brave, who came with Rollo to Normandy and who took the name Percy from the Percy forest there. His son was:

William..... His son was:

Alan..... His son was:

William..... His son was:

William..... His daughter and heiress was:

Agnes..... She married Joscelin de Louvaine, a brother of Adelige the wife of Henry I of England, and younger son of Godfrey, Count of Louvaine and Bruxelles, the reigning Duke of Brabant. (He was descendant of Charlemagne). Agnes de Perce, on marrying Joscelin de Louvaine, made him relinquish either his name or his arms. He chose to keep the royal arms of Brabant and took the name of Percy. Their son was:

Henry de Percy..... His son was:

William de Percy... His mother was Isabel de Bruce of Skelton, a daughter of the elder branch of that family which afterward gave kings to Scotland. William de Percy married twice; the second wife was Ellen de Baliol. A son of this marriage was:

Henry de Percy..... He married Eleanor, daughter of John Plantagenet, Earl of Warren and Surrey, a descendant from a base born son of Godfrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou. Their son:

Henry de Percy..... He was a great warrior and figured in the battle of Dunbar. He was created Baron of Percy, and had other titles. He died in 1315. He had married Lady Eleanor Fitz-Alan. Their son was:

Henry de Percy..... 2nd Baron Percy of Alnwick. Born 1299. He was created Baron Warkworth, etc; was a favorite of Edward III; and was at the battle of Nevilles Cross. He married Idonea de Clifford, daughter of Robert, Lord Clifford. Their son:

Henry de Percy..... 3rd Baron Percy of Alnwick. He succeeded in 1351/2. He had fought at the battle of Cressy. He married Lady Mary Plantagenet, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, grandson of King Henry III, when she was only 14 years of age. (She was a sister of Henry, Duke of Lancaster, whose daughter married John of Gaunt, who was, by virtue of this alliance, made Duke of Lancaster). They had 2 sons: Henry, Earl of Northumberland, and Thomas, Earl of Worcester. Both finally opposed the king and both perished in battle against him. Their son:

Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland. He was married twice: (1) to Margaret Neville, sister to the 1st Earl of Westmoreland; and (2) to the sister of Anthony Lord Lucy. As stated he died fighting against King Henry IV, after the death of Richard II, whose partizan he had been. He had no children by his ~~first wife~~ second wife, but by the first wife he had a son, the famous:

Henry "Hotspur" Percy. Born in 1364. He was also killed in rebellion against the King, even before his father. He married Elizabeth Mortimer, daughter of Edward de Mortimer, Earl of March, (in direct line of descent from Lionel Plantaganet, Duke of Clarence, elder brother of John of Gaunt, and by this descent had a lawful right to the crown). His son was:

Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland (in the time of Henry V). He married Eleanor Neville, cousin of the king. He was killed at the battle of St. Albans, May 23, 1455, and was buried in the Abbey there. He was Constable of England (appointed by Henry VI) His son was:

Sir Ralph Percy.....Younger son of Henry, 2nd Earl of Northumberland. He was seneschal of his father's court at Alnwick. He died at the battle of Hedgeley Moor, where his gallantry was famous. "He would not seek his own safety in flight at the expense of the 'bird in his bosom'--his loyalty to his King." His son was:

Peter Percy.....He was born 1447. He was Standard bearer for Richard III at Bosworth Field in 1485. His son was:

Richard Percy.....He founded Pearce Hall in Yorkshire. His son was:

Richard Pearce.....He changed the name from Percy to Pearce. He had four sons:

1. Capt. William Pierce. b. abt. 1595. He was a famous sea captain, and carried many of the early settlers of the Plymouth and Mass Bay. colonies to America in his ships. He was captain of the "Lyon" and of the "Anne", the famous second ship to come to Plymouth (after the Mayflower).
 2. John Pierce, merchant of London, who obtained the charter for the settlement at Plymouth. (See later).
 3. Capt. Michael Pierce. Was settled at Scituate, Mass. in 1676.
 4. Richard Pierce. b. 1590. He settled at Portsmouth, Rhode Island.
-

THE PEIRCE, PEARSE FAMILY

John Pierce, a merchant of London, (son of Richard Pierce, Pearce, of Pearce Hall in Yorkshire), was very influential in the settlement of Plymouth, Massachusetts. When the Plymouth colony settlers in Nov. 1620, were seeking a charter to validate their settlement they made application for one and it was granted, on June 1, 1621, in the name of John Peirce, "citizen and cloth-worker of London" and his associates. The charter was brought to Plymouth in the ship "Fortune" which arrived in November 1621. This original charter or patent was very singular. No notes or bounds were mentioned in it. Pierce was simply granted certain land in America, on condition he make a settlement, etc. It was not used by the Plymouth colony, but long subsequently, this same patent or charter was made use of by descendants of Peirce as the basis of a claim to land in Maine at Pemaquid.

Pierce obtained another patent in April, 1622; and had considerable disputes with the Plymouth colony. After much dissatisfaction and recrimination, a settlement was finally made, and Pierce resigned his patent to the Plymouth company for a consideration of 500 pounds. Before this however he had fitted out a ship, the "Paragon", and had embarked therein himself with over a hundred other passengers, intending to make a permanent settlement under his patent. He was obliged to put back to England, however, because of storms. His name does not appear after that in the affairs of the colony at Plymouth.

Not long after, however, a Mr. Richard Pearce, a son of this John Pierce of London, is found as a permanent resident of Pemaquid, or rather of Muscongus, on the coast of Maine. Evidently he had come over and made a settlement under his father's charter. A couple of centuries later some of his descendants laid claim to large tracts of land in that vicinity, basing their claim in part on the old original charter or patent of June 1, 1621. A document of Samuel Welles of Boston, dated Sept. 11, 1793, is to the effect that he had in his possession the very patent giving to John Pierce certain land for settlement in New England etc. He says he is informed and it is agreed on all hands that Mr. Pierce came over and settled at a place called Broad Bay, and there his posterity continued for above a hundred years, etc. Mr. Welles was a native of Connecticut but lived in Boston and was considered of the utmost probity. (It is doubtful however if John Pierce himself ever came to America, but the Richard Pearce of Pemaquid is conceded to have been his son).

This son Richard Pearce married the daughter of John Brown, who had purchased land from the Indians in the vicinity of Pemaquid in July, 1625. How long he had been there is not known. As Pearce's grant was the oldest, they united the grants from the home government with that from the Indians and the Indians acknowledged the right and never molested the Pierces in the wars of the period. (At least so it is said).

The old original charter, after being lost for many years, finally came to light and is now preserved in the museum at Plymouth. The whole matter of Pierces patent, and Richard Pearce and Brown's settlement in Maine, constitutes one of the most disputed points in early colonial history.

Pemaquid is in the state of Maine, a district consisting of a prominent headland extending several miles out into the ocean, in the township now of Bristol and Bremen, in the southern part of Lincoln Co. Maine. It has a harbor and river called Pemaquid. It is near Monhegan island, home of artists now. On the peninsula is New Harbour, also Muscongus. (mentioned in will of Thomas Pier of Great Barrington).

John Brown, apparently the first settler in that vicinity, probably came directly from Bristol, England, to Pemaquid. On the records of Bristol is the following: "Feb. 21, 1638. Robert Allen of Sheepscoot River in New England, planter, came personally before me" etc etc "that for 17 years last past he well knew John Brown of New Harbor in New England, mason, who often told him that he was the son of Richard Brown of Barton Regis in Gloucester, in England, and that he married Margaret, daughter of Francis Hayward of Bristol. Said Brown was alive and in good health in New England last June".

(History of Bristol & Bremen, by John Johnston).

Brown lived near New Harbour, but was a man of great enterprise, and removed in 1639 to Noquesett on the Kennebec, where he purchased land from the Indians. In 1646 he sold his land there and returned to Pemaquid. In 1654 he was living in Damariscotta. According to a deposition of Benjamin Prescott made in Salem in 1765 he lived with his son John Brown Jr. in Boston the last years of his life. But this is doubtful; it is more likely that his death, which was some time before 1671, occurred in Damariscotta. After his death his widow returned to New Harbor and built a house there. It is said that he had come to Pemaquid a year or two before 1625, or about 1623 in fact.

His children were:

1. John Brown Jr. Later lived in Gloucester and Framingham. In 1720, he, of Framingham, deeded to son John Brown of Saco or Biddeford, all his title to all lands at New Harbor, etc. On Feb. 9, 1720/1, he gave a deposition concerning affairs at Pemaquid and New Harbor in his youth, styling himself "of Framingham" and "of age about 55 years".
2. Margaret Brown. She married Alexander Gould. They lived on Muscongus island, given to her by her father as always claimed but no deed exists.
3. Elizabeth Brown. Married Richard Pearce. They lived at Muscongus. It is not known when or where she died.
4. Mary (or Emma) Brown. Married Nicholas Denning.

Richard Pearce, (son of John of London), the early settler at Pemaquid, was a carpenter. It is thought he lived later in Marlborough, but that may have been his son: His children were:

1. Richard.
2. William.
3. Joseph.
4. Elizabeth. Married Richard Fulworth (or Fullford). They lived in Salem. Their sons testified on Nov. 29, 1717 and made an agreement with deceased sister Elizabeth's daughter Elizabeth, married to Samuel Marston.
5. George.
6. Margaret. Married Nathaniel Ward.
7. Francis. Married _____. They had an only child, a daughter named Elizabeth, who mar. Edward Clarke of Gloucester, Nov. 24, 1718. On Oct. 17, 1729, Clarke and his wife gave a quit claim deed to 1/2 their "right, title and interest in the John Brown tract as sole heirs of Francis Pearce late of Muscongus the claim of the latter being 1/9th part of one quarter".
8. Sarah. Married Eleazer Stockwell.
9. Mary. Married Nathaniel Hamlin.

Other Items in regard to this Pearce-Brown family and settlement:

John Brown, a grandson of the original John Brown, who lived at Biddeford, in 1729, had a survey made of the whole Brown tract; made deeds etc; implying a division of land among the heirs. In July 1734 he gave to several of the heirs of Richard ~~Ruxen~~ Pearce a quit claim deed to lands at Round Pond. (Files of the Maine Hist. Soc.)

A statement of Browns descendants in 1734 is given in John Johnston's History of Bremen and Pemaquid, p. 31-52. It is given in York records, vol. 16, p. 13 in the files in possession of Maine Hist. Soc.

The deed of the Indians to Brown is given in same book p. 34-35, from Lincoln Report 1611, p. 106 in Files of Maine Hist Soc.

About 1729-34 there seems to have been a general agitation about these Pearce Brown lands, and a general giving around of deeds among the descendants.

It is said that Richard Pierce, or a son of his, went from Pemaquid to Marblehead. On the Marblehead Vital records, is the following:

bapt. Thomas, s. of Mary Peirce, bp. Oct. 27, 1700.
together with baptisms of other children of Mary Peirce, on the same date.

The connection between the Pemaquid Pierces and Thomas Pier of Great Barrington Mass. is not established definitely.

William Pearce (Pierce) was living in Suffield, Conn. in 1688. He married there Esther Spencer, daughter of Thomas Spencer of Suffield. In Doc. Hist. of Suffield, p. 127, at a meeting March 23, 1697, "goodman Pierce, his lot" is mentioned. page 249: at a meeting May 17, 1731 it was "voted to abate what is behind of ye Highway Rate of William Pearce Deceased". A similar vote on Dec. 20, 1733. The children of Thomas and Esther Pierce were:

1. Thomas, b. Aug. 18, 1688.
 2. Elizabeth. b. May 10, 1693.
 3. William. b. May 10, 1696.
 4. Francis. b. March 4, 1699.
-

There was a Thomas Pier living in Lyme, Conn about the end of 17th century. In N. E. Gen. reg. vol. 34, p. 38, in births in Lyme is given:

Thomas Piers children:

- Sarah, b. Aug. 23, 1678.
 - Mary. b. Feb. 16, 1683.
 - Thomas. b. March 16, 1689.
-

THE TUTTLE FAMILY

Origin of the Family

The Tuttles were an old family of Devonshire and Exeter, probably of a Welsh descent originally.

William Totyl was High Sheriff of Devonshire in 1549, and Mayor of Exeter in 1552. (He had previously, in 1528 and again in 1548, been Recorder of Exeter). Exeter was the capital of Devonshire and at that time the second largest city in England. William Totyl had three children. Among them was his son:

Geoffrey Totyl bought a fine estate called "Peamore" in the neighborhood of Exeter, which had belonged to the Duke of Sussex who was beheaded and whose property was confiscated by the Crown, from whom Geoffrey Totyl bought it. He was Recorder of Essex in 1563. He married Joan Dillon. His son:

Henry Tottle was High Sheriff of Devon in 1624. He married Mary Spoke, the daughter and heiress of Nicholas Spoke of Lawton. It is thought that this Henry Tottle or Tuttle was the father of the original immigrant to America.

William Tuttle.

William Tuttle, the founder of the Connecticut branch of the family was born in England in 1609. He came to this country in the ship "Planter" in the spring of 1635. The ship's record (given in Drake's Researches, and copied in the "Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle, pages xxv and xxvi) shows:

"Passengers by the Planter.

April 2, 1635. These underwritten names are to be transported to New England on the Planter, Nicholas Travice, Master, bound thither, the parties having brought certificate from the minister at St. Albans in Hertfordshire, and attestation from the justice of the peace, according to the Lord's order.

(Signed) Richard Penn, Alderman"

Then follows a list of names, containing the family of one John Tuttle, a mercer, and then:

"April 6. more for the planter"

with the names of the family of one Richard Tuttell, husbandman, and William Tuttle, husbandman, as follows:

William Tuttell, husbandman.....	ago 26
Elizabeth Tuttell.....	" 23
John Tuttell.....	" 3 1/2
Anna Tuttell.....	" 2 1/4
Thomas.....	" 3 mo. "

This ship, with William Tuttle and his family, arrived at Boston about the first of July, 1635. On July 24, 1636, his wife Elizabeth united with the first church in Boston; and on July 2, 1637 she brought a son Jonathan to be baptized; and on April 7, 1639 a son David to be baptized. (Records of 1st church, Boston). In Mass. Archives, vol. 60, p. 168, is shown a petition from various persons in Boston, among them "William Tutthill", "being merchants and owners of the ketch called the Zebulon of Ipswich. Intend to sail said ketch to the Indies and ask for two guns to arm her. This is refused".

In 1638 one George Griggs had permission of the Court to sell his house, garden, etc. to "Mr. Tuttle of Ipswich and Mr. Tuttell of Charlestown for his redeeming out of their debts" (Drakes History of Boston). A mortgage from this George Griggs of Boston to William Tuttle of New Haven, dated 8th of 8th month, 1638, of a house and grounds in Beacon St. Boston is recorded in Suffolk deeds.

William Tuttle removed from Boston to the new settlement at "Quinnipiac" (New Haven) probably between April and June, 1639, though it is possible that he came with the original company in 1638 and his wife and family followed him later. (A son was baptized in Boston in April 1639 as abovesaid). At any rate he was in New Haven intine to sign the original covenant of the new settlement in Mr. Newman's barn on June 4, 1639. In 1641 he was the owner of a home lot (that which had belonged to Edward Hopkins who had removed from New Haven), but in 1656 he bought of Joshua Atwater his original allotment of house, barn, etc., and thos became the Tuttle homestead. His wife continued to live in this house until she died. It was later bought by Yale College,--its first piece of real estate-- and is now part of the College Square. In the list of the planters of New Haven, of date 1641-43, William Tuttle appears with 7 persons in his family and an estate of 450 pounds.

William Tuttle figured in all the land divisions of New Haven, and he was a large landholder, not only in New Haven proper, but in many of the outlying sections and towns, such as North Haven, East Haven, Branford, Bethany, etc. He was one of those from New Haven who attempted to make a settlement on the Delaware river, in what is now Salem Co., N. J. in 1651 but were driven out by the Dutch.

In the first seating of the meeting house, in 1646-7, "Mr. Tuttell, Mr. Pell and brother Fowler were voted into the first cross seat at the end". This was near the pulpit and among the highest in dignity. Mrs. Tuttle of course had a separate seat, in the 5th seat in the middle. William Tuttle was almost invariably called "Mr." on the town and colony records, which indicates his high station among the colonists. He was much engaged in the affairs of the town. There are many references to him on the Town and colony records. He often served on committees, such as those to settle boundary difficulties and was often arbitrator in town and personal matters. He was Constable in 1666-7.

The exact date of his death is not known. It was in the early days of June, 1673. (The New Haven Vital records have it "Mr. William Tuttell dyed" with no date given, but among the items for 1672-73). The inventory of his estate follows directly after that of one Benjamin Ling which was taken June 6, 1673. At a Court, June 19, 1673, a paper was shown---a deed from William Tuttle and others--- and it is stated that "Wm. Tuttoll died before signing the deed". In June, 1674, his widow Elizabeth acknowledged this deed and asked that it be recorded.

His widow Elizabeth died December 30, 1684. On the Vital records it is given: "Elizabeth Tuttle widdow dyed ye 30th day of December 1684" (p. 49) The inventory of her estate was taken Feb. 3, 1685. Her grave stone was removed from the old Green in 1821 to the Grove St. cemetery where it stands in the row against the north wall. The inscription is: Age 76: 31: 10: 1684". (pub. in New Haven Hist. Papers, vol. 3, p. 603).

William and Elizabeth Tuttle had 12 children, among them a daughter, Elizabeth, bap. Nov. 9, 1645, who married the Rev. Richard Edwards, (from whom descend the large and more or less famous Edwards family, including the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, etc), also a son:

Simon Tuttle.

Simon Tuttle, (son of William'), was baptized in New Haven, March 28, 1647. He was among the signers of the original town covenant of Wallingford in 1669. (Davis, Hist. of Wallingford, p. 78) and appears in the list of proprietors there in 1670, with lot no. 3 and 8 acres of outland assigned to him (same, p. 81) He did not stay long in Wallingford however; indeed it is very probable that he did not go there at all to take up his allotment, as on Oct. 30, 1671, "Simon Tuttle not possessing his lot and the river lot" they were granted to someone else.

He appears on a list of the proprietors of New Haven in 1680 and received his share in the 3rd land division there, having two persons in his family. (Evidently himself and wife, with no children). He married probably in 1679. In 1673 he is called of New Haven in an agreement in regard to a right of way. His facsimile signature to this is given in the Tuttle Genealogy, p. 453. In 1677-78 he conveyed to Benjamin Brockett, cordwainer, "a part of the land of my father, Mr. William Tuttle, bought of John Punderson". In 1681 he sold land on the west side of the river. In 1683 he sold his house, barn and homelot in New Haven to Richard Higginbotham. In this deed he is called of New Haven.

In 1685, "Simon Tuttle of Wallingford, cooper" sold his portion in the 3rd division of land in New Haven, 30 acres at Oyster Point. It is evident that Simon Tuttle removed permanently to Wallingford about 1684/5, probably after the death of his mother in New Haven in Dec., 1684. In the 2nd division of land in Wallingford, Dec. 27, 1686, he drew lot no. 52 and took up 104 acres. On Feb. 19, 1690 he obtained more land there, also in the 3rd division. There are various references to his buying and selling of land. He appears in the Grand List of Wallingford in 1701, rated at 2x 79 pounds. In 1705 he is called Simon Tuttle Sr. of Wallingford. At that time he conveyed to his cousin Joshua Tuttle "all my right in Branford division set to my father, Mr. William Tuttle now (Feb. 14, 1705) laid out for his children".

Simon Tuttle was appointed Quager and packer for Wallingford in March, 1709 and several times afterward. On June 23, 1715 he gave his son Daniel a house lot in Wallingford.

Simon Tuttle died in Wallingford, April 16, 1719 (Wall. Vit. Rec). His widow Abigail (family name unknown) died August 11, 1722 (same).

Among the children of Simon and Abigail Tuttle was:

Timothy Tuttle

Timothy Tuttle, (son of Simon, son of William'), was born in 1682, probably in Wallingford. At any rate he lived in Wallingford in early life. He explored the country to the west of Wallingford and cleared a farm, about a mile east of the central part of the (now) village of Cheshire. He was one of the first

settlers of Cheshire or West Wallingford, and built the first frame house in Cheshire (or possibly the second, Hitchcocks being the first). He was "Moderator" for the first year of West Wallingford (Sept. 16, 1723). He was on the building committee for the church there and on that to seat the meeting house after it was built, and on Sept. 1, 1724 on the committee to "dignify the meeting house". In 1724 also he was on a committee for school affairs and on Nov. 24, 1724 he was chosen one of the three selectmen of the town. He served on various other committees, and on Nov. 8, 1732 "Sergeant Tuttle" was elected Moderator again, and again in 1637. (All these references are from Beach's History of Cheshire).

Timothy Tuttle was elected Deacon of the church in Cheshire, Aug. 19, 1739. "The first deacons of the church in Cheshire were Stephen Hotchkiss and Joseph Ives. On the resignation of the latter, Timothy Tuttle was chosen; and on the death of Deacon Hotchkiss, (Deacon Tuttle resigning), Edward Parker and Stephen Hotchkiss (son of the 1st Stephen) succeeded". (Davis, Hist. of Wallingford, page 442). His wife had been admitted to the church in Cheshire in March, 1725. "Deacon Timothy Tuttle" was on a committee for town privileges, Dec. 1, 1741. (Beach, p. 112). He bought land in Farmington.

Timothy Tuttle died in Cheshire, April 15, 1756, aged 74. (Beach, p. 524). His grave stone, once in the churchyard, with traces of an inscription, is now in a nearby fence of stone. His will, dated Dec. 1753, mentions wife Sarah, and, among others, his son Gershom.

He married (1), Nov. 2, 1706, Thankful Doolittle, daughter of John Doolittle and Mary Peck. (Beach, p. 570). She died Nov. 23, 1728 (Wall. Vit.), also Beach p. 325). Timothy Tuttle married (2) June 9, 1729, Mrs. Mary Rowe, daughter of Joseph and Lydia Peck and widow of Stephen Rowe. She died Jan. 22, 1738. He married (3), June 28, 1739, Mary Humiston, who died Jan. 22, 1748; and he married (4) June 28, 1748, Mrs. Sarah Humiston, daughter of Ebenezer and Abigail Atwater and widow of James Humiston. She died May 28, 1761.

Among the children of Timothy Tuttle and his first wife Thankful Doolittle was:

Gershom Tuttle.

Gershom Tuttle, (son of Timothy,¹ son of Simon,² son of William³), was born, probably in Wallingford, August 11, 1714. He removed from Cheshire to Goshen, Conn. and later to what is now Bristol, Conn. (then called West Farmington or New Cambridge). His father Timothy Tuttle had purchased land in that vicinity and Gershom himself appears as a buyer of land in Farmington in 1739-40 and frequently afterward as buyer and seller. Gershom Tuttle was among the signers of a petition, dated Oct. 6, 1742, from the inhabitants of the western part of Farmington, asking for a preacher of their own, as being so far from Farmington proper. This is called a "Petition for Winter Privileges" (page. 28 of History of Bristol, pub. by Hartford City printing co). He also appears, as "Gershom tuttle", among the signers of another petition for full ecclesiastical incorporation, dated April 12, 1744 (same, p. 30).

Gershom Tuttle appears as a witness to the will of David Rich of New Cambridge in Farmington, Feb. 23, 1747/8. (Early Conn. Probate Rec., vol 3, Hartford Dist. p. 625). The inventory was taken by Gershom Tuttle on Oct. 24, 1748. In the Memorial History of Hartford Co, by J. H. Trumbull, it is said that Gershom Tuttle settled about 1747 in Bristol on Chippine Hill. (page 43 of vol. 2).

A Gershom Tuttle served 16 days in Capt. Wadsworth's Co. in the campaign of 1757 in the French & Indian war. This may have been Gershom Jr, the son of

91
this Gershom.

In 1770, it was voted, in Bristol, to raise the new meeting house by a free-will offering of labor, and among those chosen to "keep publick entertainment in the time wee are Raising our Meeting House" was "End. Gershom Tuttle". (History of Bristol. p. 54, and Centennial Celebration of town of Bristol, appendix C --1885--, p. 99)

Late in life, Gershom Tuttle evidently removed from Bristol and lived, with his son Oliver, in Claremont, New Hampshire. He died in Claremont, August 13, 1777, aged 63 years. (Inscription on tombstone in the west part churchyard at Claremont, as "Gershom Tuttle, Esq". From Claremont, N. H. Gravestone Records, page 72).

The children of Gershom Tuttle and _____ (his wives name is not known) were:

1. Gershom Jr. born Aug. 22, 1738. Married 1759 _____ Mitchell. He removed from Bristol to New Hampshire or eastern Vermont. Gershom Tuttle and Benoni Tuttle were among the citizens of Weathersfield, Vermont, who declared for Liberty and Independence in the year 1775 (Hall's Eastern Vermont, p. 248). His name appears in a muster roll of Capt. Samuel Wetherbee's Co. in Col. Wymans Regt. in service of the United Colonies to join the Northern army (vol. 14 of State Papers of New Hampshire, p. 324 of vol. 1, Rev. war rolls). Also Gershom Tuttle of Weathersfield had owing him, amount wages and bounty, 9 pounds, 10 sh, miles travel 12; pay for travel 1sh; sum total 19 sh. also (on page 463-4 same vol.) in a list of Capt. Wetherbee's Co. at Mount Independence, Nov. 3, 1776 was: "Gershom Tuttle". He later removed to New York State, living in Clinton and Watertown. He died Jan. 5, 1818. His son Gershom Tuttle was a Colonel during the War of 1812. Both were prominent citizens in central New York State.

2. Oliver. Born Dec. 28, 1739.

3. Lois. bap. in Southington, Nov. 1, 1741.

4. Eunice. Born April 23, 1743.

5. Hannah. Born March 25, 1745.

6. Samuel. Born Feb. 15, 1747.

7. Huldah. Born June 21, 1749. Probably married, Jan. 17, 1769, John Johnson at Wallingford. She died Jan. 20, 1775 (Jacobus).

Oliver Tuttle.

Oliver Tuttle, (son of Gershom,⁴ son of Timothy,⁷ son of Simon,² son of William¹), was born, probably in Cheshire, Conn. Dec. 28, 1739. He lived in Bristol with his father Gershom Tuttle and was probably married there. On June 19, 1763, Hannah, the wife of Oliver Tuttle, was admitted to the church in Bristol. (Hist. Sketch of Cong. church at Bristol, with cat. of members, page 35)

Oliver Tuttle served in the French & Indian War. In Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, vol. x, French & Indian War rolls, page 26: In a roll of the company of Captain Lee (of Farmington) during the campaign of 1758: "Oliver Tuttle-----enlisted April 18, discharged Nov. 14."

He removed from Bristol, Conn. some time before the opening of the Revolution and settled in Claremont, New Hampshire. His service in the Revolution is as follows:

His name appears on a "Pay Roll of Col. Benj. Bellows Regiment of Militia in the state of N. H. which Regt. went and reinforced the Garrison at Ticonderoga when besieged by the Enemy in June 1777. Time of engagement June 28." (Ticonderoga was evacuated, however, before they had time to get there, and they returned). (From New Hampshire State Papers, vol. 15, Revolutionary War Rolls, page 27.) He was in Capt. Oliver Ashley's Company, "Oliver Tuttle -----discharged July 8th; service 11 days; rate of pay per mo, 4.10; amount wages 1.13 and to travel out 3 days; to travel home two days; whole amount due him 3.8." (reference as above).

In a list of "An Account of the Bounties and Hires given to Soldiers in the Continental Army & Militia during the late war by the Inhabitants of the Town of Claremont, and by whom paid", Oliver Tuttle paid 75 pounds (one of the largest amounts). (From New Hampshire State Papers, vol. 16, p. 608). Amos Snow received 75 pounds from Oliver Tuttle for hire to serve (same, p. 606).

Oliver Tuttle appears among the signers of the "Declaration" from Claremont, among those who were twenty years of age and upward, on May 30, 1776. (same, vol. 30, p. 34). This is also given in O. F. R. Waite's History of Claremont, pages 224, 225. (In Waite's History also, p. 240, is the note of Oliver Tuttle's paying the hire of a soldier as given above).

Oliver Tuttle appears on "A Return of the Inhabitants of Clermont of twenty one years of age & upward paying for themselves a poll tax, made this 20th of Decbr, 1783." (Town Papers of New Hampshire, vol. 11, p. 372); also on a petition dated Dec. 17, 1789 applying for the appointment of Elihu Stevens as another Justice of the Peace. His name also appears on another petition dated also Dec. 17, 1789 applying for the appointment of Ambrose Cossit as Justice of the Peace. (On this petition appear the names of Oliver Tuttle, Solomon Tuttle, Gershom Tuttle, and Gershom Tuttle Jr.).

On Nov. 14, 1792, Oliver Tuttle and wife Mary, of Claremont, made a representation to the Legislature, that there was money owing to Mary on account of her former husband Richard Brown, who was quartermaster in the 2nd N. H. Regt. during the war, and asking that it be paid. This was finally done. (See Town Papers of N. H. vol. 13, p. 587; also Journal of the Senate, 1792, in State Papers of N. H. vol. 22, p. 610, also pages 656, 664, and 671).

Oliver Tuttle removed from Claremont, New Hampshire, and went to New York State, where he lived in Onondaga and Cortland Counties. In the Onondaga County records, for 1796, occurs the following:

"Thuttle, William, of Oxford, joiner, transfers to Oliver Tuttle of Onondaga Co. lot 97--Marcellus. Identified by Andrew Simpson who has known him four or five years. Date Sept. 22, 1796". (From N.Y. Gen. & Hist. Rec. vol. 34, p. 93).

In 1798 or earlier Oliver Tuttle, and his sons Daniel and (possibly) William, went on horseback from Cincinnati, N.Y. and made the first improvement near the head of Otisco lake. While thus engaged the father was taken ill and was taken care of by his son until able to sit on a horse, when they returned to Cincinnati. The journey was made through the forest, without roads, the first house being at Homer, 15 miles from the lake. Four years later they went back to Otisco and found several families there, but there is no doubt that Oliver Tuttle was the first settler and built the first house in Otisco. On May 9, 1808, among the organizers of the 1st. Cong. church in Otisco were: Oliver Tuttle, Abigail Tuttle. (From W. W. Clayton's Hist. of Onondaga Co., p. 550). This church reference possibly might be his son Oliver Jr.

Oliver Tuttle appears in the Census of 1830, in Freetown, Cortland Co, N.Y. as having 1 male of 90 to 100 yrs and 1 female of 80 to 90 years. His son William appears separately as of age 50 to 60; also Wm. Jr. (20 to 30) and Oliver (20 to 30), sons evidently of William Tuttle.

Oliver Tuttle died at the home of his son William in Freetown, Cortland Co. in 1835, aged about 95.

He had married, about 1761, probably in Bristol, Conn., Hannah. She died in Claremont, N. H. Sept. 12, 1785. (From Wait's Hist. of Claremont, p. 324, also Claremont Gravestone records, p. 72). Oliver Tuttle married (2) Mary _____, widow of Richard Brown. She died after 1830 as shown by the census quoted above.

The children of Oliver and Hannah Tuttle were:

1. Lois⁶.....Born June 6, 1762.
2. Hannah⁶....Born Feb. 13, 1763.
3. ~~Julia~~⁶.....Born March 3, 1767.
4. Oliver⁶....Born Feb. 10, 1769. Married about 1801 Mary (Dodd) Carpenter, widow of Henry Carpenter. She was born 1781, died 1815.
5. William⁶...Born between 1770 and 1780.
6. Daniel⁶....Born about 1773. Died March 2, 1777. (Claremont Gravestone records page 72 gives: "Daniel Tuttle, son of Oliver and Hannah, March 2, 1777, aged 4 years".)
7. Ruth⁶.....Born in Claremont, Oct. 14, 1778. Married Capt. Theophilus Redfield (b. 1769, d. 1857). A son was James W. Redfield, b. 1815. d. 1892.
8. Prudence⁶..Born in Claremont, Sept. 8, 1785. (From Waite's Hist. of Claremont, p. 320, in list of births from town records)
(She was the youngest child as the mother Hannah Tuttle died 4 days after her birth.)
She married, Jan. 8, 1802, Horace Kellogg,
(b. April 4, 1781), son of Loomis Kellogg and Anna Tremain.

Authorities for the Tuttle Family:

The Tuttle Genealogy: Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle.
by George F. Tuttle.

Colony and Town Records of New Haven. Hoadly and Dexter.

Vital Records of New Haven.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

Mack Genealogy.

History of Wallingford, by Davis.

History of Cheshire, by Beach.

History of Bristol, Hartford City Printing Co.

History of Claremont, N. H. by O. F.R. Waite.

State and Town Papers of New Hampshire.

History of Onondaga Co, N. Y. by W. W. Clayton.

TUTTLE ALLIED FAMILIES.

THE DOOLITTLE FAMILY

Abraham Doolittle was among the early settlers of New Haven. He was there before 1642 at any rate. He was the owner of a house there in 1644; took the freeman's oath and was made chief executive officer, or Sheriff, of the Colony. He removed to Wallingford about 1668, where he was chosen Selectman or one of those to superintend the town affairs in 1669, at its first settlement. In 1670 Wallingford was incorporated as a separate town. He was a member of the vigilance committee in King Philip's War, and his house was fortified at that time with a picket fortification. He served several times as Deputy to the General Court from New Haven and afterwards from Wallingford; was also several times elected Selectman in Wallingford, and was evidently a very valuable and highly respected citizen. Many references to Abraham Doolittle occur in Davis' History of Wallingford. He is often spoken of as "Sergeant". He was among the signers of the original town covenant of Wallingford in 1669, and his name appears among those to whom the Indians made a deed for the town site, dated Hartford, May 24, 1681.

Abraham Doolittle died at Wallingford, August 11, 1690, aged 70 years. (Walling. Vital. rec.) His estate was valued at 342 pounds. His gravestone is still standing, the oldest in Wallingford. A photograph of it is given on page 51 of The Doolittle Family genealogy. It is inscribed only "A D 70 1690".

Abraham Doolittle married (1) Joanna Alling (or Allen), (born Oct. 12, 1617), daughter of James Allen of Kempston, Bedfordshire, England. After her death, he married (2) July 2, 1663, Abigail Moss, daughter of John Moss. She died Nov. 5, 1710. The will of Abraham Doolittle mentions his wife Abigail, various children, among them son John.

Among the children of Abraham Doolittle and his first wife, Joanna Allen was:

John Doolittle (son of Abraham), was born in New Haven, June 14, 1655. (NHV. p. 11). Bap. April 24, 1657 by Rev. John Davenport. He was one of the original proprietors of Wallingford, with his father. In the land division in 1689, he had lot no. 57. He bought other land there in 1694. His name appears on a petition about a watering place, March 16, 1696. In the division of land at "ye falls plaine" he received 37 acres. He appears on the Grand List for Wallingford in 1701 with an estate valued at 45 pounds. The date of his death has not been found.

John Doolittle married, Feb. 13, 1682, Mary Peck (born March 4, 1666), daughter of John Peck and Mary Moss. She died before 1716 and he married (2) Jan 29. 1717, Grace Blakesley, probably widow of John Blakesley of New Haven.

Among the children of John and Mary Doolittle was:

Thankful, born _____. Married, Nov. 2, 1706, Timothy Tuttle, (b. 1682), son of Simon Tuttle. She died Nov. 23, 1728.

(She is not mentioned as a child of John Doolittle in some references. But is so in The Doolittle Family in America and also in the Tuttle Genealogy).

THE ALLING FAMILY.

The name is spelt variously, as Allen and Alling. For several generations the family descended from Roger Alling of New Haven spelt it in that way, although his father in England seems to have spelt it Allen.

James Allen lived in Kempston, Bedfordshire, England. His will, that of "James Allen of Kempston, in the county of Bedford, blacksmith", dated Jan. 7, 1656, was proved Jan. 20, 1657, in London. (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Register Wooton, Folio 36). In this will he mentions various children, among them "son Roger Allen now living in New England" and daughter "Joane, the now wife of Abran Dowlittle living now also in New England". These were the only children mentioned as living in New England. His children, baptized at Kempston:

1. Roger....bap. Dec. 6, 1612. He was a prominent man in New Haven. He was also a blacksmith, and planter, owning much land. He was Treasurer of the Colony, and a Deacon of the church in New Haven. He died Sept. 27, 1684. He married Mary Nash, daughter of Thomas Nash and Margery Baker.
2. Joanna...bap. Oct. 12, 1617. She married Abraham Doolittle. She died in New Haven before 1663.

Authorities:

Alling genealogy by Donald L. Jacobus in New Haven Gen Mag.

The Alling-Allen Family genealogy, by George P. Allen. N.H. 1899.
(The will of James Allen of Kempston is pub. in this).

The Doolittle Family Genealogies.

N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. vol. 46, p. 331, in Gen. Gleanings in Eng.

THE PECK FAMILY

William¹ Peck, one of the early settlers at New Haven, was born in 1601. he is said to have been a wealthy merchant of London, but this is hardly to be reconciled with the fact that in the enumeration of the settlers and their estates in New Haven at the beginning of the colony, William Peck is only credited with an estate of 12 pounds. However, if not wealthy, he was much respected for he was made a Deacon of the Church. He was one of the original company who came with Governor Eaton, Rev. John Davenport, and the others, in the ship "Hector" which arrived at Boston in the spring of 1637. He was one of the first company at New Haven and signed the Church covenant in the barn on June 4, 1639. He was an original proprietor and freeman Oct. 29, 1640. He was made a Deacon of the church in 1639 and remained one until his death. He evidently was a merchant in New Haven.

He had been accompanied to America by his wife Elizabeth, and small son Jeremiah. His wife Elizabeth died Dec. 5, 1683, at Lyme, Conn. while on a visit to her son there. William Peck married (2) Sarah, the widow of William Holt. In a list of the proprietors of New Haven in 1683 he appears as "Mr. William Peck" showing his honored station in the town. He died, Oct. 14, 1694, also in Lyme, Conn. at the home of his son Joseph. On the record at Lyme his age is given as 83, but the New Haven record (probably more likely to be correct) says: "Deacon Wm. Peck dyed ye 4th of October aged 90 as sd 1694". (New Haven Vital records, p. 73). His will, dated March 4, 1689, proved Oct. 11, 1694. (Probate records of N.H., book 11, p. 176). His widow died 1717.

Among the children of William and Elizabeth Peck were:

1. Elizabeth,² bap. May 6, 1643, having been born in April, 1643. She married, in 1661, Samuel Andrews, (born about 1635), son of William Andrews.
2. John,²....., born in 1638. He was a freeman in New Haven in 1669. He died in 1724 (according to Jacobus). He married, Nov. 3, 1664 (N.H.V., page 24), Mary Moss (born April 11, 1647) daughter of John Moss. She died in Wallingford, Nov. 16, 1723.
Among their children were:

1. Mary,³....Born March 4, 1666. She married, Feb. 13, 1682, John Doolittle, (born June 14, 1655), son of Abraham Doolittle and Joanna Allen, Mary Peck Doolittle died before 1716.

2. Elizabeth,³....Born Dec. 29, 1673. She married, at Wallingford, Nov. 20, 1690, as his 2nd wife, John Herriman, (born Feb. 29, 1660), son of Nathaniel Herriman.
Among their children was:

1. Sarah,⁴ born Feb. 17, 1702. Died before 1734. She married, Dec. 28, 1722, Hosen Atwater, (born July 17, 1696).

Authorities: Peck Genealogy, by Darius Peck.
Selleck-Peck Genealogy by W. E. Selleck.
New Haven Town and Colony records.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

THE MOSS FAMILY

John¹ Moss was one of the original settlers of New Haven and signed the original compact on June 4, 1643. He was by no means a wealthy man, yet he gave his son Joseph a liberal education and saw him become a minister. John Moss himself was a Deputy to the General Court of the colony from New Haven in 1667-70. He removed to Wallingford and was Deputy from that town 1671-75; yet still continued a proprietor of New Haven. He died in 1707, aged 103 years. Perhaps this is a slight exaggeration, yet it is said that he was the oldest person that had died in Connecticut.

Among his children was ;

Mary² Moss, (daughter of John), was born in New Haven, April 11, 1647. She married, Nov. 3, 1664, John Peck, (born 1638), son of William and Elizabeth Peck. Mary Moss Peck died in Wallingford, Nov. 16, 1723.

Authorities:

Savage Genealogical Dictionary

Davis, History of Wallingford.

Atwaters History of New Haven.

THE BEECHER FAMILY

Origin of the family in America.

The first Beechers to settle in America, as far as is known, were Mrs. Hannah Beecher and her family, who came with the New Haven colony. Authorities differ as to the particulars of their settlement and even as to the number, names, and relationship of the various members of the family.

According to one account, Hannah Beecher's second husband, John Beecher, (born about 1590-1600) joined the Davenport company of London, intending to go with them to New England, but died in 1637, before the departure of the company from London. After the death of her husband Hannah Beecher was not at first mindful to emigrate to America, but was at the last moment persuaded to make the voyage, with the rest of her family consisting of son by both husbands. The company arrived in Boston on April 26, 1637. The neighboring settlements in Massachusetts invited the new colonists to settle among them, but, preferring to found an independent settlement by themselves, in the fall of that year, 1637, they sent out a number of men under Samuel Eaton to explore the coast of New England and fix upon a site for their abode. Those men came to a place bearing the Indian name of Quinnipiac, and were so well pleased with the beauty of the situation and the fertility of the ground and the harbor setting up some four miles from Long Island Sound, that they fixed their choice on that spot, and so reported for the approval of the company. Seven young men of their number were left in the place selected to prepare for the coming of the rest at the opening of the following spring. One of these seven was John Beecher, son of Hannah, and it is believed that he died during the winter, as the death of one of their number was reported, and John Beecher's name never afterwards appears on any of the early records of the Colony. The bones, evidently of this person, were found in 1750, while a cellar was being dug on the south corner of Church and Meadow streets, where was the site of the hut that had sheltered them during that first winter.

Other authorities say that it was Hannah Beecher's husband, John Beecher, and not her son, who died in the winter of 1637-38 while holding the place for the coming colonists.

It is certain that in the early days of the New Haven colony there were living there one Hannah Beecher, a widow, who had been married before to a Potter, (she is sometimes called Widow Beecher, and sometimes Widow Potter), and her sons, John and William Potter, and Isaac Beecher. (It is stated in a short account of the Potter family by James Shephers, page 3, that Isaac Beecher was the step-son of Hannah, being a son of her husband John Beecher by a former wife, but no authorities are given for this statement, and the will of Hannah Beecher would seem to indicate otherwise).

Hannah Beecher

The colony of New Haven, in Connecticut, was one of the most important and interesting historically of all the settlements made by the English in America, for the quality of the colonists, their mode of life and self-government, and the influence of this colony on later history.

"In June, 1637, (others say April---J.M.K.), a very notable company had arrived at the Bay, under the leadership of the Rev. John Davenport---people of substance, merchants for the most part---the chief men of the congregation Mr. Davenport had served in London. They wished, above all things else, to keep together, make and maintain a separate church and parish for Mr. Davenport, and live their life in a place and settlement of their own. They found what they wanted (1638) within a safe and pleasing harbor on the Sound, which they presently called New Haven. Busy Captain De Vries, putting in there in 1659, (June) found already three hundred houses and a handsome church built there. They had been at the pains to erect 'fair and stately houses', wherein they at first outdid the rest of the country.*****"No one but a church member, admitted under the strictest tests of belief, could, among them, it was decreed, either vote or hold office." (Interesting accounts of the founding and development of the colony are found in the various histories, especially Atwater's History of New Haven; and documentary sources for the history of the colony and town are given in the published original records of the Colony of New Haven, by Hoadley, and the later records of the town, published by the New Haven Colony Historical Society. The vital records of the town are also published by this same society).

In a list of the Planters at New Haven, with their land allotments, prepared in 1641, but found among the records for 1643 (on page 92 of Records of the Colony of New Haven, 1638-1649, edited by Charles J. Hoadly), "Wid: Potter" with 2 persons numbered in her family, and an estate valued at 30 pounds, had 6 1/2 acres of land in the first division, 1 1/4 acres in the Neck, 2 1/2 acres of meadow land, and 10 acres in the second division. In the same list her two sons William and John Potter appear separately, each with 4 persons in his family. Her son Isaac Beecher does not appear separately and he evidently was the other of the 2 persons given as in her family. Her allotment of land was where the State Hospital now stands.

In the sittings of the Church, laid out at a Court meeting, March 10, 1646, "Sister Potter ye midwife, and old Sister Nash" had seats in "the little crosse seat" (Hoadly, p. 304). On August 6, 1650, "widdow Potter for one gaff in her fence was fined 12d" (Book 2, p. 32 of New Haven town records. This reference is indexed under Beecher. Same thing is given in "New Haven Town Records, 1649-1662, edited by F. R. Dexter, p. 43). On March 10, 1651, "It is Ordered that the Treasurer paye out of the Towne stocke for the makeing of 5 or 6 rod of fence, for Widdow Beecher ye midwife" (Town records, Book 2, p. 49, and Dexter page 67). On Aug. 4, 1651, at a General Court for New Haven "it is ordered that the treasurer take care and see that the house of Widow Potter ye midwife be mended and paid for out of the treasury". (Town records, Book 2, p. 59, and Dexter, p. 80). (Although, in connection with the last item, Dexter, as Editor of the Records, notes that this is Elizabeth, widow of John Potter who died in 1643, it seems evident to me that all these references are to the same person, our ancestress, Hannah Beecher or Potter; and that she was the Widow Beecher or Potter the midwife. The inventory of her estate shows that she was a midwife. J.M.K.)

On Nov. 4, 1651, "Concerning the will of John Bishop late of Newhaven, deceased, Widdow Beecher testifieth upon oath that to her apprehension hee had his understanding and senses fit to make a will" etc. (Dexter, p. 96). On May 4, 1652, "Goodwife Beecher ye midwife" was a witness in a trial of one Robert Meaker and his wife. (Dexter, p. 124). On Feb. 11, 1653, in a new seating of the church, among those "Permitted to sitt in ye Ally (upon their desire) for convenience of Hearing" was "Goodwife Beecher ye elder" (same, p. 274).

Hannah Beecher died in 1659. Her will was probated March 2, 1659. On April 3, 1659, "The last will and testament of Hannah Beecher, late of Newhaven, deceased, was by her sonne Wm. Potter presented, wch being read & attested upon oath by Mr. Matthew Gilbert & Mr. John Wakeman (witness to the sd will) to be ye last will of the deceased, according to their best knowledge it was judged legall" (Dexters Town Records, p. 399). The following is a copy of the will:

"I, Hannah Beecher, of New Haven, expecting my grt change to make this my last will and testament, I bequeath my soul unto the hands of my Lord Jesus Christ by whose merit I hoped to be saved, and my body to be burried at the discretion of my son Wm. Potter my Executor. And for my worldly goods, I give unto John Potter my grandchild twenty shillings, and to Hannah Blackly my grandchild, wife to Samuel Blackly, twenty shillings, and to Samuel Potter, my grandchild twenty shillings to be paid to them within three months of my decease. And for the rest of my estate I give one third part to my son Isaac Beecher, and two thirds to my eldest son Wm. Potter, making him my Executor, desiring him to be a father to his younger brother and his children. And in dividing my goods, my wish is that my son Wm. Potter should have my featherbed with that belongeth to it unto his part and that the rest be divided at the discretion of my overseers with the assistance of Sister Wakeman and Sister Rutherford and I desire my loving friends Mr. Matthew Gilbert and John Wakeman to be overseers of this my last will whereunto I have set my hand this 13th day of June, 1657, etc.

13th day of June.

the mark of

Hannah x Beecher.

Witnesses:

Matthew Gilbert .

John Wakeman.

Sarah Rutherford. "

The Inventory of her estate, amounting to 33 pounds, 5sh, 6d. was presented to the Court, April 3, 1659, attested by Wm. Potter upon oath, etc. and (added later) "Isaac Beecher acknowledged ye receipt of his 3rd part to his satisfaction".
From Dexters Town Records, p. 399).

In the cemetery at New Haven, among the old tombstones standing in a row around the outer wall of the cemetery (those taken from the old cemetery down on the green), among the stones beginning with names of "B", is a very old stone (of the greenish stone variety like the very oldest) marked simply with the two letters

H - B

and nothing else.

It is quite probably the tombstone of Hannah Beecher. (Indeed I think I remember seeing a statement to that effect in some forgotten book or magazine article. J.H.K.)

Hannah Beecher married (1) _____ Potter, and (2) John Beecher.
Her children were:

By 1st marriage:

1. John Potter.² He was a Freeman in New Haven in 1639. In the list of planters in 1641-43 he had 4 persons in his family. He died about 1643-45. His widow, named Elizabeth, married Edward Parker in 1646, and after his death in 1662, she married ~~Robert~~ Robert Rose of Branford, who died in 1665. Widow Rose was evidently a business woman, for her son John Potter in his will (1706) gives to his son Samuel "ye still that was my mother's". Widow Elizabeth Rose made her will July 23, 1677, but died before signing it. She had three Potter children and several Parker children. An account of the Potter family, both of this John, and next William, is given in N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register, vol. 54, p. 20.
2. William Potter.² He was a well known member of the New Haven church and apparently a good citizen but lived a double moral life, as it were, for he was tried and executed in 1662 for a disgraceful crime. An account of the trial, etc. is given in the Town records.

By 2nd marriage:

3. Isaac Beecher.² Born in England about 1620-25.
-

Isaac Beecher

Isaac Beecher, (son of John¹ and Hannah¹ Beecher), was born in England, probably County Kent, about 1620-23. He was evidently still unmarried and living with his mother at the time of the making of the list of Planters in 1641-43, when his mother appears with 2 in her family, and his, Isaac's, name does not appear.

He first appears on the records of New Haven on July 1, 1644, when he was among those to whom the oath of fidelity was administered by Theophilus Eaton. (Hoadly's Records of the Colony of New Haven, page 139). He is given as "Isaak Beeche"(r). On Feb. 3, 1649, "Isacke Beecher" was warned by the Court about the defect of Samuel Farnes "his armes, (his servant), but appeared not. He is to be warned to ye next court to show reason why he came not now, for ther is appearance of contempt in it". (Hoadly, p. 498). In Dexter's Town records, this item is given as of the same date that Isaac Beecher was fined 10 shillings for his servant not having arms. (Dexter, p. 1).

On March 10, 1651, "Isaacke Beecher" was chosen fence viewer for "the plaines". (Dexter, p. 65). On May 4, 1652, he bought of John Vinson or Hanson, 6 acres of land at the plains; also of Widow Walker, 8 acres also at the plains. (Dexter, p. 121). In 1652 he also bought 6 acres of Thomas Beaumont. In July, 1653, Isaac Beecher arbitrated a difference with John Socket. On May 1, 1655, he arbitrated a difference between himself and Francis Newman, concerning twenty shillings which Isaac owed to Newman (that is to Mr. Robert Newman), "woh debt was granted, but the sd Isaack requested something of Mr. Ro. Newman for dung which he had of him when he left his farme". Referred to arbitration. (same, page 237). On Dec. 4, 1655, "John Potter passeth over for himself and his brother Samuel to Isaack Beecher the house and home lott and lands that was his fathers, except a small piece of meadow that is in Solitary Cove" (same, p. 261). These John and Samuel Potter were the children of John Potter, the half brother of Isaac Beecher.

In the seating of the church, arranged Feb. 11, 1655-56, Isaac Beecher was among those "against ye Souldior's Seats" (same, p. 271). On May 6, 1656, some trouble was aired in Court between Isaac Beecher and Edward Parker about a cow which Parker was to have had for the use of his wife's son, Samuel Potter. (same, p. 276). More about this cow on March 3, 1657 (same, p. 276). On March 3, 1657, "Isaack Beecher passeth over to Humphrey Sperring the house and home lot which he bought of John Potter, lying next ye lot of Wid. Beecher". (same, p. 300). On March 8, 1658, land was granted him, with others, near the West Rock, to grow hops on (same, p. 338). On May 1, 1660, he was fined Wah.6d. for absence from a town meeting held on April 23. (same, p. 449). On March 7, 1661, Isaac Beecher was again chosen fence viewer, this time for the "Little Quarter" (same, p. 526). On April 28, 1662, he was chosen fence viewer for the 40 acres "nere ye West River" (same, p. 318). On July 1, 1662, "Isaack Beecher answrd by ye marshall was yt he would pay his fine (for absence from town meeting) (same, p. 526). In the seating of the church, Feb. 10, 1662, Isaac Beecher was in "the side seates, below the door", and his wife "goodw: Beacher" was also in the side seats below the door (same, p. 271).

In a list of freemen in New Haven in 1669 appears Isaac Beecher, (Atwaters history of New Haven, p. 22). In 1663 he entered an action against Daniel Thomas for "taking his horse off the lot and riding him" etc. (John and Isaac Beecher Jr. are mentioned). On April 24, 1662, Isaac Beecher, for 10 shillings, made a deed to James Denison of a piece of land at Solitary Cove, that part of the Cove

called the Suburbs—quantity one acre (Land Records, Book 1, p. 101). On Dec. 25, 1682, he wanted an enlargement of his land. On June 9, 1684, "Isaac Beecher sr", having for many years past stood in quiet possession of divers parcels of land, without claim or prosecution, doth now record them to himself, his heirs or assigns, forever. Then follows the enumeration of different parcels of land, over fourteen parcels in all. In this he speaks of land that was first his mother Beechers, also land that first belonged to his brother John Potter, also land that was William Potters. On June 9, 1684, "Nathaniel Potter, son of William Potter, appeared and acknowledged those lands that did belong to his said father William Potter were passed over to his uncle the said Isaac Beecher, and that the said Isaac Beecher might record them to himself". This enumeration is recorded in New Haven Land Records, Book 1--A, pages 214, 15, 16, and 17. On July 2, 1684, Isaac Beecher Sr. of New Haven, for fatherly love, etc., deeded to Eliazer Beecher 1 1/2 acres of land lying at a place called Gregson's Quarter, bounded west by William Johnson, east by son Isaac Beecher, north and west by Henry Glover. (same, Book 1, p. 233). On April 15, 1685, Isaac Beecher Sr. of New Haven deeded to Samuel Burwell of Milford for 20 pounds land in New Haven layed out to him in the 3rd division. (Book 1, p. 270).

(In the 3rd division of land in 1680, Isaac Beecher Sr., with 3 persons in his family and an estate of 95 pounds, had 31 acres. Isaac Beecher Jun. with 2 persons, estate of 6 pounds, had 20 acres. Eleazer Beecher with 3 persons and estate of 15 pounds had 20 acres. John Beecher with 7 persons and estate of 19 pounds had 31 3/4 acres. Another John Beecher with 9 heads and estate of 40 pounds, had 42 acres. (Atwaters History of New Haven, p. 26 and 27).

Isaac Beecher died between Sept. 25, 1689 (date of his will) and August 28, 1690, when the inventory of his estate was taken. In his will, of date aforesaid, he mentions his eldest son John, son Isaac, son Joseph; gives land to Joseph "after my wife's decease, if it pleases God she survive me"; to son Samuel Beecher he gives the sum of 5 pounds "to be paid to him or his heirs by my executors within one year after my wifes decease"; also mentions son Eliazer; leaves some land to son Joseph; makes son Joseph his Executor and gives him everything else; requires him to provide for "my loving wife Mary Beecher during her life well and comfortably", etc. The Inventory of his estate, appraised August 28, 1690, by Samuel, son of deceased, Administrator. Estimated value was 71 pounds, and considerable land.

Isaac Beecher married Mary _____. She was still living in 1689, at the time her husband's will was made.

The children of Isaac² and Mary² Beecher were:

1. John³.....Born about 1646. Bap. as an adult June 27, 1686. (New Haven Church Records, vol. 1). Died Dec. 5, 1712, aged 67. (New Haven Town Records, vol. 1). Married Elizabeth Roberts, (born May, 1653), daughter of William and Joanna Robert of Milford. She died Aug. 4, 1722, aged 72 (NHT.1). Their children were:

1. John.[†] b. Oct. 9, 1671. Died young.
2. Mary.[†] b. Feb. 23, 1672/3. Mar. Feb. 13, 1700/1, Benjamin Wilmet.
3. Elizabeth.[†] b. about 1675. bap. Jan. 17, 1685/6. Died 1758. Mar. July 24, 1700, John Dunbar.
4. Joanna.[†] b. July 21, 1677. Died Oct. 21, 1718.
5. Sarah.[†] b. about 1679. Died Dec. 18, 1712. Mar. Nathan Benham.
6. Jemima.[†] b. Feb. 11, 1682. Died young.

7. Joseph.¹ b. Feb. 13, 1683/4. Died 1712. Married Aug. 3, 1710, Sarah Morris, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Winston) Morris.
8. Ebenezer.¹ b. April 12, 1686. Marr. (1) Hannah Mix, and (2) Elizabeth Burr. (He was the ancestor of Burr Beecher of Woodbridge).
9. Lydia.⁴ Died young.
10. John.⁴ bp. April 26, 1696. Died Feb. 29, 1723/4. Mar. Dec. 7, 1721, Mahitabel Tuttle. She married (2) Barnabas Baldwin.

2. Isaac.³.....b. Aug. 18, 1650 in New Haven. Died 1708.

3. Samuel.³.....b. Oct. 17, 1652 (NHV). Married July 2, 1691, in Stratford, Sarah Hurd, widow of John Sherwood. Their children were:

1. Ruth.¹ b. 1691. Mar. Adam Blakeman.
2. Mary.¹ b. 1693. Mar. Jonathan Blakeman.
3. Hester.¹ b. 1695.
4. Sarah.¹ b. 1703. Mar. Jeremiah Burch.

4. Eleazer.³.....b. April 8, 1633 (NHV). Died March 2, 1725/6. (NHV). Married, Nov. 5, 1677, Phebe Prindle. (The records give it "Ebenezer" but there was no Ebenezer at this early date, and it is probably a mistake on the record for Eliazer). Their children were:

1. Hannah.¹ b. 1679. Mar. Daniel Clark.
2. Nathaniel.¹ b. Jan. 24, 1680/1.
3. Ebenezer.¹ b. Dec. 25, 1682.
4. Eleazer.¹ b. April 21, 1686.
5. Thankful.¹ b. March 10, 1689.
6. Obedience.¹
7. Stephen.¹ b. May 18, 1693. Mar. Susannah Hale, Feb. 23, 1720.
8. Isaac.¹ b. April 7, 1698. Died April 4, 1784. (West Haven) Mar. in 1723, Elizabeth Trowbridge, and (2) in 1737/8, Thankful Blakeslee.

5. Joseph.³.....d. Oct. 7, 1728 (NHV). Married Lydia Robert, daughter of William Robert and wife Joanna. Their children were:

1. Alice.¹ b. Jan. 28, 1693.
2. Joseph.¹ b. Nov. 22, 1698.
3. Lydia.¹ b. Feb. 13, 1700.
4. Hezekiah.¹ b. June 14, 1703.
5. Nathaniel.¹ b. March 7, 1706. Died Feb. 9, 1786. Married Sarah Sperry, daughter of Ebenezer and Abigail (Dickerman) Sperry. A child of theirs was:

1. David.⁵ b. April 23, 1738. d. June 12, 1803. He was the father of the famous Rev. Lyman Beecher.⁶

6. Mary.⁴
7. Anna.⁴

Isaac Beecher

Isaac Beecher, (son of Isaac², son of Hannah¹ and John¹), was born in New Haven, August 18, 1650. ("Isaack Beecher the sonn of Isaack Beecher was born the 18th of August, 1650". New Haven Vital Records, p. 5).

He is first mentioned in an action of his father, Isaac Sr. against Daniel Thomas, in 1663. He was a proprietor of New Haven and a Freeman in 1685. In 1686, Isaac Beecher Jr. was fined a small amount. On Feb. 10, 1791, Benjamin Bunnell deeded to "Isaac Beecher, planter of New Haven" a parcel of land in the Yorkshire quarter, 1 1/2 acres, consideration 6 pounds. (Book 1--A, p. 70). On March 11, 1699, Isaac Beecher was fence-viewer for Westfield. In 1700, Isaac Beecher, Freeman, is mentioned. On April 29, 1701, he was appointed fence-viewer for Chubfield, so-called. He was later released from being fence-viewer, and John Johnson Jr. was chosen in his place.

On August 9, 1703, Isaac Beecher Sr. (his father Isaac being dead, and his own son Isaac being now 23 yrs. old, this Isaac becomes Isaac Sr...J.M.K.) deeded to Thomas Tuttle Jr. 3 acres of upland at "the Neck" in "Suborbs quarter" for a valuable sum received of said Tuttle. (Book 2, p. 204) On Dec. 18, 1704, Isaac Beecher was Hiward in Westfield. On April 3, 1704, in the enumeration of land he is mentioned, and as having 9 persons in his family. On April 17, 1705 Isaac Beecher sr. gave testimony in regard to Eleazer Holt's land. On Dec. 21, 1705 is recorded the exchange of Theophilus Munson, locksmith, of New Haven, who deeds to Isaac Beecher a tract of wilderness land in New Haven, being the half division of land layed out to him by the town of New Haven---8 acres---, in exchange for 9 1/2 acres and half a quarter of sequestered land granted to Isaac Beecher of New Haven. (Book 2, p. 377). On Jan. 13, 1707, Quilliam Tuttle of N. H. gives unto Isaac Beecher 10 acres near 5th Meadows by the Milford Road, for a parcel of land at Wallingford plains, 18 acres. (Book 2, p. 487). On Sept. 6, 1708, Eleazer Beecher, for a valuable consideration formerly received from brother Isaac Beecher of N. H., now deceased, sold to this Isaac Beecher a field of 8 acres called Westfield, and confirms this deed now to the heirs of Isaac. (Book 3, p. 159).

Isaac Beecher evidently died in August or early in September, 1708, as seen from the foregoing reference and the following: On a Monday, in September, 1708, administration on the estate of Isaac Beecher, intestate, was granted to the widow. In the division of his estate, real and personal, made January, 1709, 94 pounds, 6sh, 6d. went to the widow, with 1/3 of the real property during her life and the personal property forever; 43 pounds, 3sh, 2d. to Isaac, the eldest son; 23 pounds, 11.7 to each of the other six children. John, Abigail and Abiah, (evidently minors) chose Joanna (the widow) as their guardian. The Court also appointed her as Guardian for Jemima, under age to choose for herself. Dated Nov. 1708.

Isaac Beecher married Joanna Robert, (born June 26, 1637 as given on the Milford Vital records), daughter of William and Joanna Robert of Milford. She died Feb. 22, 1732. (N. H. Town records 1). The inscription on her tombstone however gives the date as February 24th. The stone is a reddish one, among those in the long row against the wall in the New Haven cemetery. The inscription is as follows:

" Here lyes
the Body of
Mrs. Joanna Beecher
Relict of Mr. Isaac
Beecher who died
Febr. ye 24 1732
Aged 77 Years."

This inscription is published in The
New Haven Hist. Soc. papers, vol. 3,
page 489.

In 1728, Joanna, widow of Isaac, conveyed property to daughters Joanna and Abiah. Her will, dated Feb. 5, 1731, names daughters Abiah, Abigail, Jemima and Joanna.

(In 1712, an agreement between the heirs of Isaac Beecher is on record).

The children of Isaac and Joanna Beecher were:

1. Isaac¹.....born Oct. 20, 1680(NHV). Died about 1712. Married Widow Hannah Mervin.
2. Ebenezer¹....born Feb. 24, 1683 (NHV). Died young.
3. Samuel¹.....born about 1687. Died 1760. He appears in the 5th division of land in New Haven in 1710; took the freemans oath there April 1, 1717; and appears on a list of members of the 1st church there in 1718. He married, Oct. 22, 1713, (NHV), Hannah Farrington, (born Aug. 17, 1687 at Dedham, Mass), daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Whiting) Farrington. Their children were:

1. Samuel⁵ b. Aug. 30, 1714.

2. Isaac⁵ bap. July 13, 1716. Died Oct. 28, 1801. Married Mabel Hotchkiss (born about 1719, died Feb. 19, 1798) daughter of Abraham and Deborah (Thomas) Hotchkiss. He removed from New Haven to Cheshire, living in that part called first Amity, then Bethany, then Wood-bridge. Their children were:

1. Eunice⁶ b. March 19, 1739. Mar. Reuben Sperry.

2. Jesse⁶ b. April 20, 1741. Died about 1813. He served in the Revolution. Mar. in 1766, Abigail Sperry. Had children: Jesse,⁷ David,⁷ Enos.⁷

3. David⁶ b. Aug. 16, 1743. Married 1769, Hannah Perkins. Had sons Ber⁷ and Lycias.⁷

4. Abraham⁶ b. Sept. 17, 1745. Lived in Derby and Sharon. Died Sharon Oct. 11, 1823. Mar. Desire _____, who died June 10, 1812.

5. Isaac⁶ b. Aug. 18, 1747. Died Jan. 18, 1748.

6. Isaac⁶ b. Nov. 3, 1748. Died Sept. 24, 1789. He lived in Derby and Oxford. Married Hannah Ball, dau. of Timothy and Mary (Hine) Ball. She mar. (2) Abijah Chatfield. Isaacs children were: Philo,⁷ Mary,⁷ David,⁷ Patty,⁷ Thirza⁷

7. Samuel⁶ b. Nov. 13, 1750.

8. Mabel⁶ b. March 9, 1753. Mar. _____ Thomas.

9. Hezekiah⁶ b. July 29, 1755. Mar. Lydia Hotchkiss of Cheshire. He lived in Bethany. Their children were: Elizabeth,⁷ Ruth,⁷ Hezekiah,⁷ Lydia,⁷ Hulda,⁷ Joseph,⁷ etc.

10. Hannah⁶ b. Oct. 22, 1757. probably unmarried.

11. Anna⁶ B. _____. Married David Perkins.

3. Rebecca⁴. born Dec. 15, 1718. (NHV).
 4. Amy⁴.....born April 15, 1720. (NHV).

4. John¹.....bap. Oct. 6, 1689 (NH0 1). Died April 15, 1756 (Cheshire church records). In 1723 he sold to his brother Samuel his right in their father Isaac's estate. He married Elizabeth Barnes.

5. Abigail⁴.....bap. 1693 (Cheshire church). Born Sept. 24, 1693 (NHVX

6. Abiah⁴.....twin with above. same dates.

7. Jemima⁴ born Dec. 12, 1698 (NHV). bap. Dec. 1696 (N.H. church 1). Married John Holmes of Bedford, N. Y.

8. Joanna⁴.....born Nov. 22, 1685. (NH01X).

John¹ Beecher.

John¹ Beecher, (son of Isaac³, son of Isaac⁴, son of Hannah¹ and John¹), was born in New Haven and baptized there on Oct. 6, 1689. (N. H. Church records 1). In 1723 he sold to his brother Samuel his right in the estate of their father Isaac Beecher. He died April 13, 1736 (Cheshire church records). He evidently lived in some part of Cheshire. He married Elizabeth Barnes, (born Nov. 10, 1695~~1694~~ N.H.V.), daughter of Thomas Barnes and Abigail Frost. She died 1765.

The children of John and Elizabeth Beecher were:

1. Jemima....born Oct. 13, 1717.(Wallingford Vital records). Died Dec. 1727
 2. Experience..born (as "Obedience") June 12, 1719. (Wall. Vit.). Died Sept. 20, 1789, aged 70. (Waterbury Town records). Married, Oct. 31, 1734, Joseph Beach. (WV)
 3. Isaac.....born Nov. 7, 1721. (WV). died soon after.
 4. Isaac.....born Feb. 20, 1723. (Wallingford Vital). Died July 9, 1791.
 5. Abigail....born Feb. 6, 1726.(WV). bap. March 21, 1726 (Cheshire church) Married Dec. 21, 1743 (NHV) Joseph Rowe.
 6. Abel.....born April 8, 1728.(WV). bap. May 1728(CO). Died May 26, 1728.
 7. Elizabeth..born Sept. 13, 1729 (WV). bap. Sept. 1729 (CO). Married (1), April 26, 1749, Jacob Parker (WV), and (2) March 21, 1770, John Converse(?) (WV)
 8. Solitary..born April 23, 1732 (WV), bap. July 16, 1732 (CO). Buried Nov. 21, 1731. (CO)
 9. Jemima....born Sept. 26, 1734 (WV), bap. Sept. 1734 (CO). Died Aug. 20, 1813 (CO). Married July 13, 1757, David Barnes.
 10. John.....born Nov. 27, 1739 (WV), bap. Dec. 9, 1739 (CO). "child" died Jan 1739/40 (CO).
-

Isaac Beecher

Isaac Beecher, (son of John¹, son of Isaac², son of Isaac³, son of Hannah⁴ and John⁵), was born Feb. 20, 1723, (Wallingford Vital records). He lived in Cheshire and Bethany. (Amity, first called New Cheshire, was set off from Cheshire and included Bethany until 1762. Later Bethany and Amity united to form Woodbridge, about 1785). There were several Isaac Beechers living in this same neighborhood at the same time, and it is difficult, if not impossible, to identify all the references on the records, that is to give them to the proper Isaacs. Among these references are the following (some of which may apply to this Isaac Beecher):

An Isaac Beecher appears on a tax list for ministers rates in New Cheshire in 1762. He is credited with an estate of 39 pounds. (Beaches Hist. of Cheshire, p. 140). On a tax list for 1774 he appears. (same, p. 152). At the organization of the church in Bethany, at the first meeting of the society, Nov. 13, 1762, Isaac Beecher was one of the society's committee (Bethany Sketches and Records, by W. O. Sharpe, p. 2). In a seating of the church of a date about 1790, Mr. Isaac Beecher with others was in pew # 13 (same, p. 4). Mr. Isaac Beecher was on the building committee of the church (same, p. 12) and in a list of the prominent men of the parish (same, p. 17). On the 1st Wednesday in Dec. 1766, Isaac Beecher was chosen a member of the Committee of the Society, and again on Dec. the first Wed. 1767. At the second Wed. meeting, 1767 he was chosen on the building committee (same, p. 102). He was also on a committee to procure a site for the meeting house. Some of these items may refer to the Isaac Beecher who was a son of Samuel Beecher who was born in 1717 and died in 1801.

In the Census of 1790, two Isaac Beechers appear in Woodbridge town, one having 2 males over 16 yrs, 1 male under 16, and 2 females in his family; the other having 1 male over 16, none under 16, and 1 female. This latter probably is the Isaac of these notes.

In 1785, Isaac Beecher of Woodbridge sold land to his son Justus or "Justice" Beecher of Bethany. This was the home lot with house. He also gave his son land as part of his portion for love and good will, same date.

Isaac Beecher married (1) on June 23, 1744 (Wallingford Vital records) Susanna Dutton, (born June 7, 1723--WV), daughter of Benjamin and Mary Dutton. and (2) on April 20, 1762, (North Haven Church records), Dorcas Thomas, (born about 1730), daughter of Joseph Thomas and Dorcas Richardson. At the time of this marriage she was the widow of Abel Tuttle. She died some time after 1794.

Isaac Beecher died July 9, 1791. (Bethany Death records).

The children of Isaac Beecher were:

By first marriage:

1. John⁶.....b. Sept. 21, 1745. (WV)
2. Isaac⁶.....b. Aug. 26, 1747 (WV), bap. Dec. 1747 (OO). Married, Dec. 19, 1777, Lois Benham, dau. of Joseph Benham. (OO and 21st WV)
3. Benjamin⁶...bap. Sept. 6, 1749, (OO). Married Nov. 23, 1774, Esther Bassett (?)

By second marriage:

4. Justus⁶, born May 27, 1763. (Mercy Beechers scrap books).

Justus Beecher

Justus⁶ Beecher, (son of Isaac,⁵ son of John,⁴ son of Isaac,³ son of Isaac,² son of Hannah¹ and John¹), was born, probably in Cheshire, May 27, 1763. (from data in family list in Aunt Mercy Beecher's scrap book). He married, about 1783, Sarah Hotchkiss, (born March 20, 1766), daughter of David Hotchkiss and Abigail Douglas.

Justus Beecher lived in Woodbridge and Bethany. In 1783, Isaac Beecher Jr. of Woodbridge sold land to his son "Justice Beecher" of Woodbridge-Bethany.

This was the homestead with house. He also gave him land as part of his portion (marriage portion, probably—J.M.K.) in Bethany, for love and good will, also in 1785.

In a plan of the church sittings in Bethany of a date about 1790, "Mr. Justus Beecher" sat, with Mr. Wheeler Beecher and others, in pew #26 (Bethany sketches, by Sharpe, p. 4 and 5).

In the Census of 1790, he appears as "Justus Beecher", in Woodbridge, as having 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16, and 3 females. (These were evidently himself, his son David, his wife Sarah and daughters Esther and Chloe—J.M.K.) In a list of corrections of the 1790 census for Connecticut, published recently in the N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. this item is corrected to Justus Beecher.

In Woodbridge in 1791, "Justice Beecher" leases a house and land to Dorcas Beecher (his mother—J.M.K.) during her life, bounded, among others by Widow Hannah Beecher's land. In 1793, Darius Beecher buys land in Woodbridge of Justus Beecher. In 1794, Justus Beecher sold land in Salem.

In the Census of 1800, Justus Beecher does not seem to appear in Woodbridge or Cheshire. In the Census of 1810, he appears in Cheshire, as having 1 male under 16, 1 of 10 to 16, 1 over 45; 3 females under 10, 2 of 10 to 16, 1 of 16 to 26, and 1 of 26 to 45.

Justus Beecher removed from Connecticut to New York State and settled in Broome County, about 2 miles north or west of Windsor, not far from Binghampton. (The History of Broome Co. by H. P. Smith says about 1790, but evidently it was not until after 1810, as shown by the census record. See Hist. as given, page 273. He is mentioned as an early settler there on page 281).

In the Census of 1820 Justus Beecher appears in Windsor town, Broome Co. N.Y. as having 1 male of 10 to 16, 1 of 16 to 26, 1 over 45; 1 female of 10 to 16, 2 of 16 to 26, 1 of 26 to 45, and 1 over 45.

When Justus Beecher or his wife died is not known.

The children of Justus and Sarah Beecher were:

1. Esther.⁷.... born June 13, 1786.
2. David.⁷.....born Jan. 30, 1788.
3. Chloe.⁷.....born Jan. 3, 1790.
4. Laura.⁷.....born Dec. 28, 1791.
5. Polly.⁷.....born Aug. 7, 1793.
6. Lydia.⁷.....born Dec. 6, 1795. She married Stiles Hotchkiss, son of Amraphael Hotchkiss (brother of her mother Sarah Hotchkiss Beecher), of Windsor, Broome Co. N.Y.

7. Schuyler?⁷....born Dec. 16, 1797.
8. Sarah?⁷.....born July 13, 1799.
9. Abigail?⁷....born Oct. 3, 1801.
10. Julia?⁷.....born Sept. 17, 1803.
11. Two twin girls?⁷ b. Nov. 5, 1805
13. Harriett?⁷...born April 23, 1807.
14. Isaac?⁷.....born Aug. 16, 1809. An anecdote about him is given in Smith's
History of Broome Co., page 273.

(Authority for this list of children with date: Aunt Mercy Beecher's scrap book).

David¹ Beecher

David¹ Beecher, (son of Justus², son of Isaac³, son of John⁴, son of Isaac⁵, son of Isaac⁶, son of Hannah⁷ and John⁸), was born in Woodbridge, Conn., Jan. 30, 1788. He married, about 1809, Chestina Hitchcock, daughter of Oliver Hitchcock and Mercy Parker.

In the Census of 1810, David Beecher appears in Cheshire, Conn. (immediately after Oliver Hitchcock on the list) as having 1 male of 26 yrs, 1 female under 19 and 1 of 16 to 26. (These are evidently himself, his wife and small daughter Della---J.M.K.).

David Beecher's wife Chestina died about 1812-15, and he married again to Sarah _____ (probably Dimmick). He then removed from Connecticut to Pike County, Pa. where he settled in Milford township, on the Delaware river, near the corner where New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey meet. In the Census of 1820 David Beecher appears in Pike Co., Pa. as having 1 male under 10, 1 of 26 to 45; 2 females under 10, 1 of 10 to 16, and 1 of 26 to 45; with three in the family engaged in manufactures. In 1830, he appears there with 2 males under 5, 1 of 5 to 10, 1 of 10 to 15, and 1 of 20 to 30; 2 females under 5, 1 of 5 to 10, 2 of 10 to 15 and 1 of 30 to 40. (one wonders where he himself was in this census, unless the one male of 20 to 30 was entered in the wrong column---J.M.K.). In the Census of 1840 David Beecher appears in Milford township as having 1 male of 5 to 10, 1 of 10 to 15, 1 of 15 to 20, 1 of 20 to 30, and 1 of 30 to 60; 1 female of 5 to 19, 2 of 19 to 15, 2 of 15 to 20, 1 of 20 to 30, and 1 of 30 to 40 (another mistake probably).

David Beecher died sometime between 1840 and 1850, for in the Census of 1850, in Milford township, Sarah Beecher appears as the head of the family, of age 57; with Nelson W. Beecher, aged 25, laborer, Catherine, aged 22, Seneca D. (a male) aged 19, laborer, and Harriet, aged 15. All were given as born in Pennsylvania.

Pike County was formed from Wayne County in 1814. In a list of taxable inhabitants in 1814 no Beecher appears. (Hence it is probable that David Beecher came to this neighborhood after that date.) A Daniel Dimmick, Esq. appears. Possibly this is the father of the Sarah Dimmick who married David Beecher. (I infer her name was Dimmick from the fact of a son being named Seneca Dimmick Beecher---J.M.K.)

On Nov. 3, 1826, Sarah Beecher was admitted to the Presbyterian church on profession of faith. (History of Wayne and Pike Cos. by Alfred Matthews, page 873).

(A Daniel Dimmick, evidently the one spoken of above in 1814, was born in Conn. March 1, 1775. He came to Pa. in 1800; died in 1825. He was a son of Oliver Dimock (son of Timothy) of Mansfield, Conn, who married Sarah Gurley. He died Feb. 10, 1823. Another son of Oliver Dimock was Alpheus, born 1767.)

In Bross' Recollections of Pike Co and Milford, page 883, etc of book above mentioned, Lt. Gov. William Bross of Illinois, one of the founders of the Chicago Tribune, etc, (a son of Moses Bross who came to Milford in 1821) says: "of my uncle Daniel Beecher"-----"his wife was my mothers eldest sister. He was a well-known character---utilized tax deeds of the back ridges of Pike Co., trading them off for goods, cattle, houses, anything, to Eastern people unfamiliar with the land who were anxious to own western land. " (Possibly this is a mistake for David Beecher---J.M.K.)

The children of David and Chestina Beecher were:

1. Delia^f.....Born Jan. 11, 1810, probably in Cheshire, Conn. "The home of her childhood was in Truxton, Cortland Co., N.Y., where she was instructed in the principles of the Congregational religion by her grandfather, Rev. O. Hitchcock, at whose residence she found a home until the time of her marriage." (from obituary notice). She married, August 7, 1832, Hiram Kellogg, son of Horace Kellogg and Prudence Tuttle. She died in McHenry Co., Illinois, Dec. 18, 1861, aged 51 years (nearly). (Authority for dates: Aunt Mercy Beecher's family bible).
2. Mercy^f.....Born April 22, 1811, probably in Cheshire Conn. She married, March 31, 1832, Daniel Delaney (born Sept. 23, 1797 in Ashford, Windham Co. Conn.). He was a doctor. They came to Illinois in 1842 and lived at Solon, McHenry Co., Illinois; where Dan Delaney died May 29, 1870. She came to Kansas and lived with her nephew, Lyman B. Kellogg, in Emporia, Kansas, where she died, July 1, 1881. They had no children.
3. Burr^f.....Born Feb. 29, 1812, probably in Cheshire, Conn. Died in Emporia, Kansas, Oct. 27, 1873. He never married.

The children of David and Sarah Beecher were:

1. Oliver P.^s
 2. Margaret^f
 3. Lucinda^f
 4. Malinda^f
 5. Emily Jane^f
 6. Nelson Washington^f
 7. Sarah^f
 8. David^f
 9. Catharine^f
 10. Julia^f
 11. Seneca Dimmick^f
 12. Harriett^f
-

THE BEECHER ALLIED FAMILIES.

THE ROBERTS FAMILY

William Roberts, one of the early settlers of Milford, Conn., was born in England about 1617. He married Joanna _____. He died August 6, 1689. His gravestone has the following inscription:

" Here lieth
the body of
William Roberts
who departed this
Life in the
72nd year of his age
August 6, 1689.

" (From Inscriptions of tombstones in
Milford, page 32).

The children of William and Joanna Roberts were:

1. Elizabeth.² Born about 1630. Died 1722. Married John Beecher.
2. Zachariah.² Born May 14, 1633. Of Bedford, Mass. Married Mary Lawrence.
3. Joanna.² Born June 26, 1637. Died Feb. 24, 1732. Married, Isaac Beecher.
4. Phoebe.² Born Oct. 6, 1639. Died young.
5. Phoebe.² Born March 13, 1661.
6. William.² Born Aug. 24, 1663. Of Durham. Married Elizabeth Lobbell.
7. Alice.² Born Aug. 12, 1666.
8. Lydia.² Born Aug. 27, 1672. Married Joseph Beecher.

Authority:

Pedigrees, by Donald Lines Jacobus. vol. 3, p. 304 (in Hartford
Conn. Hist. sec.)

THE BARNES FAMILY

Thomas¹ Barnes, of New Haven and Middletown, Conn. was in New Haven as early as 1643, but had been in this country before that, as he had served in the Pequot war in 1637. He died at Middletown, June 10, 1691. He married (1) Mary, who died in April 1676; and he married (2) Elizabeth, who died in 1694.

Among the children of Thomas Barnes, by his first wife, was:

Thomas² Barnes Jr., was born Aug. 26, 1653 (NHV). He died in 1712. He married (1) June 26, 1675 (NHV), Mary Hubbard; and (2) in 1690, Abigail Frost, (born Oct. 8, 1670. NHV), daughter of John Frost and Morcy Payne. After the death of Thomas Barnes, widow Abigail married (2) Samuel Tuttle. She died about 1748.

Thomas Barnes had 4 children by the first wife and 8 by the second. Among the children by second wife Abigail Frost was:

Elizabeth³ Barnes, born Nov. 10, 1693 (NHV), bap. Dec. 6, 1696 (Middchurch). She died in 1763. She married John Beecher, son of Isaac Beecher and Joanna Roberts.

Authorities:

Pedigrees by Donald L. Jacobus.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

THE FROST FAMILY

John Frost, one of the early settlers in New Haven, was born about 1642. He certainly was not one of the towns best characters. His first appearance on the Town records was on May 28, 1656, when John Frost was tried for setting fire to the barn of Mr. Gibbard. It was stated at the trial that Frost was the servant of Mr. Gibbard; was about 14 years old; his father was in England. He was mischievous and childish, and fired the barn for revenge for alleged harsh treatment by his master. He was sentenced to be a servant for 21 years more (3 or 6 years to Mr. Gibbard on a former agreement and 13 or 16 to other people). In addition he was sentenced to be whipped, to wear a halter around his neck, and also to stand in the pillory for a while. (page 169 of Hoadly's Town records, vol. 2)

Again he was in ill favor. On Oct. 15, 1662, William Payne made complaint against John Frost for "some sinfull miscarriages towards his children and others". John Frost had been committed to prison on Sept. 8, 1662 and now was tried. The children of William Payne first testified, John Payne first. (it is said in Hoadly's that 3 pages of manuscript is here omitted, containing testimony at this trial.----too unsavory for publication apparently. J.H.K.) As a result of the trial John Frost was sentenced to be "corporally punished by whipping" and pay 40 shillings fine for "he made love to her without the knowledge and consent of her parents". And for Meroy Payne (daughter of William Payne), she to be corporally punished also "for her sinfull compliance with him in such wickedness as herselfe confesseth". As for John Payne, he was to be whipped in the family. Later William Payne pleaded that "his daughter had some weakness upon her since the women had searched which was not fit to be mentioned here and therefore desired that her punishment might be forborne and passe it by with a fine" etc. The Court allowed this and ordered him to pay 30 shillings as a fine. (page 169, vol. 2, Hoadly).

Later John Frost became a more or less respectable citizen. He is included in a list of the proprietors of New Haven in 1685. He at any rate married Meroy Payne with whom he had had the above experience.

Among the children of John Frost and Meroy Payne was:

Abigail Frost,² born Oct. 8, 1670 (NHV). Married in 1690, Thomas Barnes Jr. He died in 1712, and she married (2) Samuel Tuttle. She died about 1748.

THE PAINE FAMILY

William¹ Payne was one of the early settlers of New Haven. He and his wife appear on both 2nd and 3rd seatings of the church there. His wife was Mary Edwards. She was of Bath, England, originally, and had been married (1) to Francis Browne, who came to New Haven with the first colonists.

Among the children of William Payne was :

Mercy² Payne, who married John Frost.

THE THOMAS FAMILY

John Thomas was an early settler at New Haven. There are frequent references to him on the Town and Colony records. He married Tabitha. He died Dec. 15, 1671 (NHV p. 52). His will dated Jan 4, 1670, ment ons wife Tabitha and among others, his son Joseph. His widow Tabitha died April 1, 1690. Her will dated March 22, 1690. (New Haven probate. vol 1, p. 153, and vol. 2, p. 271) The inventory of his estate was taken Jan. 9, 1672. It amounted to 174 pounds.

Among the children of John and Tabitha Thomas were:

1. Joseph Thomas.

2. Others.

Joseph Thomas, (son of John), lived in New Haven. He is called "cordwainer" in 1701 and 1712, on the land records. He is also called "shoemaker" in 1718. He was a Serjeant in 1706. He married, March 21, 1688, Abigail Preston (born January 1664), daughter of Edward Preston. (birth of Abigail in NHV, p. 22, and marriage to Joseph Thomas, same, p. 63). He died April 10, 1739. Administration of his estate granted to sons Joseph and Jehiel. (N.H. probate, vol. 6, p. 283).

Among the children of Joseph and Abigail Thomas were:

1. Deborah.³ Bap. May 27, 1694. She married (1) Abraham Hotchkiss, (born 1691), son of Joshua Hotchkiss and Hannah Tuttle. She married (2) John Carrington. In 1762, Deborah Carrington (nee Deborah Thomas) deeded to her brother Hackaliah Thomas land which was lately the dower of her mother Abigail Thomas (N.H. land records, 28, p. 533). She died after Sept. 30, 1762.

2. Joseph.⁵ He lived in the parish of Amity. Was called "mariner" in a land deed of Oct. 20, 1713 (N.H. land 4, p. 170). He calls himself of Wallingford, March 14, 1723. He married, in Wallingford, April 17, 1723, Dorcas Richardson, (born Dec. 2, 1700), daughter of Thomas Richardson and wife Mary. In his will, dated March 3, 1743, proved April 11, 1743, Joseph Thomas mentions wife Dorcas and his various children. The inventory of his estate amounted to 888 pounds. The dower of Dorcas Thomas, deceased, widow of Joseph Thomas of Woodbridge, was divided May 17, 1720 between the children, among them Dorcas, wife of Isaac Beecher (original records, N. H. probate). Among the children of Joseph and Dorcas Thomas was:

1. Dorcas.⁷ Born about 1730. Died after 1794. She married April 20, 1762, Isaac Beecher, (born Feb 20, 1723) son of ~~Isaac~~ John Beecher and Elizabeth Barnes.

Authorities:

The Thomas Family in America, by Donald L. Jacobus, in Connecticut Magazine, vol. 11, 649.
Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

THE PRESTON FAMILY

William Preston, one of the early settlers of New Haven, came to America in the ship "Truelove" in 1635, at the age of 44 years, from Yorkshire, England. His wife Mary was with him, aged 34, also several children. He had sent his son Daniel Preston on before in the "Christian", the first ship from London in that year, 1635. Daniel was aged 15 at the time. (Davis, History of Wallingford, p. 886).

He died in New Haven about July, 1647, leaving a large family, but a small estate. His will, made July 9, 1647, is given in Vital Records of New Haven, page 104. In this will he mentions son Edward, Daniel, etc. also: "I have an estate in old England given by my father to my elder brother and myself, ----- in Yorkshire, in a towne called Gislewike in Craven" etc.-----"to be divided among the children I had by my former wife, Daniel, Edward, John" etc. The inventory of his estate, dated June 30, 1647 (or rather "30th of 6th mo", which would mean about August, old style), amounted to 65 pounds, 15 shillings.

In New Haven he and his wife had charge of the meeting house. She was to "sweep and dress it" every week at a pay of 1 shilling per week. In his will he describes himself as "a member of the church of New Haven". In the division of lands, probably of date 1641, William Preston is given as having 10 persons in his family, with an estate of 40 pounds.

From the wording of his will it would seem that he was married twice, the first wife being the mother of his children. In New Haven he was married to Mary Seabrook, daughter of Robert Seabrook of Stratford. She was his widow anyway, and married later Thomas Kimberly and removed to Stratford.

Among the children of William Preston, evidently by a first wife, name unknown, was:

Edward Preston, who was a proprietor of New Haven in 1685. He married Margaret _____. She died Dec. 28, 1690 (NHV p. 69).

Among his children was:

Abigail Preston, born January 1664 (NHV p. 22). She married, March 21, 1688, Joseph Thomas, son of John and Tabitha Thomas. (marriage NHV p. 67).

Authority:

Preston Family Genealogy.

Davis, History of Wallingford.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

THE RICHARDSON FAMILY

Thomas Richardson, early of Framington, Conn, perhaps came to Boston in the ship "Speedwell" in July 1636, from London. He was aged 19. He lived in Framington, and then removed to Waterbury or Wallingford. He died in 1712. His wife was named Mary _____. The name was commonly written Richason. Among his children was:

Thomas Richardson Jr. He lived in Wallingford. His wife's name also was Mary. Among his children was:

Dorcas Richardson. She was born in Wallingford in December, 1700. She married in Wallingford, April 17, 1723, Joseph Thomas, son of Joseph Thomas and Abigail Preston.

Authority:

Savage Genealogical Dictionary

Dexter's Catalogue of members of the New Haven church.

THE HOTCHKISS FAMILY

Samuel Hotchkiss, one of the early settlers of New Haven, was traditionally from county Essex in England, but there is no actual proof of this. He was in New Haven as early as 1642 at any rate. His first appearance on the Town records is rather an unsavoury one. On June 5, 1642, "Samuel Hoskings and Elizabeth, (in the margin: 'Hoskins and his wife'...J.M.K.) for their filthy dalliance together wch was confessed by them both, they were both severely whipped". (from Hoadly's N. H. Colony records, p. 75). On Sept. 7, 1642, "Samuell Hoskins and Elizabeth Cleverley, being desirous to joine together in the state of marriage, and nott being able to make prooffe of their parents consent, butt seeing they both affirm they have the consent of their parents", etc, and as they had already compromised themselves and had been publicly punished for it, "upon these considerations, granted them liberty to marry". (same, page 77).

Samuel Hotchkiss, (or Hodgekins, Hoskins, as the name often appears on the records) appears to have been of an unruly and troublesome disposition, certainly not one of the towns best citizens. On Dec. 6, 1643, "Sam: Hoskins" was fined 3 sh. for want of ladders, (same, p. 121). On Jan. 4, 1644, he was fined 3sh, 4d for "totall defect in armes" (same, p. 123). On March 7, 1644, "Sam: Hoskins" with others was fined "each man 6d for foole guns" (same, p. 125).

On July 1, 1644, among those who took the oath of allegiance, was "Sam: Hoskins" (same, p. 139).

On March 2, 1646, "Samuel Hodkejs" was cited before the court for theft--- of a quantity of lead from a neighbor. He confessed his fault, and said that "he hath formerly been given to this way of theft", etc. The sentence of the Court was that he make double restitution, and "that for his slanders and lyos that hee be whipped publicquely, and that he pay the charges of the court" (same, p. 301). On June 1, 1647, "Samuel Hodkejs totally absent on trayning day answered he did want bread and went to mill; this answer not satisfying the court it was ordered that hee pay 3sh, the fine for totall absence". (same, p. 318). On Nov. 2, 1647, he asked to have his fine removed, but the court refused "to abate any pt thereof" (p. 320). On Feb. 6, 1648, "Samuel Hodgekines" testified in court in regard to the estate of one Watts (p. 438). On May 1, 1649, "Sam. Hodgekines was complained of for sleeping on his watch, but the case was postponed. (p. 456). It evidently came for trial on Oct. 2, 1649, as on that date, "Samuell Hodgkins, for going into the watch-house and lying downe by the fire and sleeping, when he should have stood sentinel, was fined 3sh, and is not to watch for any man but himselfe" (same, p. 467).

Extracts from the Town records 1649-62, edited by F. D. Dexter, are similar. On Nov. 1, 1653, Samuel Hodgkins himself complained about the watch being asleep, as he was passing late one night, but the case was put off (Dexters town records, p. 121). On Dec. 6, 1653 the case came up for trial but as no special proof was produced one way or the other it was dismissed (p. 124). On Nov. 6, 1653, "Samuell Hodgkins was complained of because he doth not attend the publique ordinance upon the Saboth days, nor attended the Order of ye Towne in bringing his armes to doe service, as the rest of the squadron doth, but it is said stayeth at home and sleepeth away his time. He made sundrie excuses, but all would not clear him, wherefore he was now seriously warned to take heede of this disorder for hereafter; for if complaint goes on of this kinde, he will again be warned to the court and find more sharpe proceeding then now he doth" (same, p. 258)

On Feb. 11, 1656 he appears in the seating of the meeting house, as does his wife (same, p. 271, 273).

Early in the year 1658, he informed about a man who had brought in two casks of liquor without paying the customs duty on it. The case was heard and half the liquor was awarded to Hodgkins the informer, the other half "to ye Jurisdiction". (same, p. 352). On May 4, 1658, he was plaintiff in a suit for slander against Christopher Todd, but the Court decided that Hotchkiss himself was to blame, and ordered him to make restitution, etc (p. 351). On Jan. 1, 1655 he had been complained of for not having any powder in his house, and for stealing some from a neighbor to show as his own, etc. The Court "looked on it as a great miscarriage and to be witnessed against by a great fine, but considering his poverty, his confession and promise of amendment", they made it 6 shillings (p. 263). On Nov. 1, 1659, he was complained of for stealing wood; and was sentenced to restore double, and the court declared "that many other men have lost wood and other things besides wood, and who should be suspected to be the theife but hee", etc. (p. 420).

(Really it would seem, considering his actions, that the court was very lenient to Hotchkiss, and evidently there must have been something engaging about the fellow after all. Certainly his children turned out to be exemplary citizens. J.M.K.)

On March 2, 1652 he had bought of John Thompson a house and home lot, (same, p. 11) and on Dec. 7, 1661, he bought land of Edward Dormer (p. 502) and on March 4, 1662 of Wm. Judson (p. 514). On Jan. 13, 1661 he and his wife again appear on the new seating of the meeting house (p. 511, 513). On May 1, 1655, his wife, "Goodwife Hodgkins" testified in court about a bad boy of one of the neighbors (p. 238).

Samuel Hotchkiss died in New Haven, Dec. 28, 1663 (NHV. p. 10). He had married, as shown above, on Sept. 7, 1642, Elizabeth Cleverly.

Among the children of Samuel and Elizabeth Hotchkiss was:

Joshua Hotchkiss.

Joshua Hotchkiss (son of Samuel), was born in New Haven, Sept. 16, 1651. (NHV. p. 7). In striking contrast to his father, Joshua Hotchkiss was one of the leading citizens of the town. He was Serjeant in 1693, and Ensign in 1701. He was Sheriff or "Marshall" of the Colony, and a man of prominence in New Haven. He married (1), Nov. 29, 1677, Mary Pardee, daughter of George Pardee. (marriage from NHV p. 47). She died in 1684 and he married (2), about 1685, Hannah Tuttle, (born Feb. 24, 1662), daughter of Thomas Tuttle and Hannah Powell. She died Feb. 17, 1719. (NHV p. 146), and he married (3), about 1719, Mary Ashbum of Milford.

Joshua Hotchkiss appears in a list of proprietors of New Haven in 1685. He died there Dec. 22, 1722. His will, dated April 7, 1722, makes his loving cousin Caleb Hotchkiss sole executor; "wif. to have 10 pounds, which I was obliged to pay her, as by another testament may fully appear"; son Abraham to have the 42 acres in the 5th division near his house; son Stephen to have the money "I paid for the farm he lives on and 1 acre of land"; mentions sons Isaac, Jacob, and daughters Martha Brooks, Hannah Peck, Priscilla Sperry and Mary Hotchkiss, also daughter Abigail. Son Stephen Hotchkiss of Wallingford was allowed an appeal on the will. (Tuttle genealogy, p. 136-37).

Among the children of Joshua and Mary Hotchkiss (first marriage) was:

Stephen Hotchkiss.

Stephen¹ Hotchkiss, (son of Joshua², son of Samuel¹), was born in New Haven, August 25, 1681 (NHV p. 52). He married, in New Haven, Dec. 12, 1704, Elizabeth Sperry, (born Jan. 17, 1683), daughter of John Sperry and Elizabeth Post, (NHV. page 96).

Stephen Hotchkiss bought land in Wallingford and removed there about 1707. His home was in that part later known as Cheshire. He also had land given him by his father, and in 1712 he bought 100 acres of land on the west and north of the "Meddoo", bounded " east by a four rod hiway and west by the town land". He appears among the signers of a petition for a parish at Cheshire, May 1, 1718 (Beach, History of Cheshire, p. 69). On Dec. 11, 1722 he was on a committee about the school (same, p. 73) and on Nov. 20, 1723, he was chosen to "set ye psalms on the Sabbath" at the meeting (p. 78). He was on a committee to "manage the affair of the ordination of the minister", about 1724 (p. 86) and was one of the first two Deacons of the church. He served as such for 31 years. (Davis, Hist. of Wallingford, p. 442) He lived two miles south of the present town center of Cheshire. (p. 86). He was on a committee to agree upon "some convenient plaes for a burying plaes" (p. 97) He appears on a list of Freemen in Wallingford at a meeting held there in April, 1730 (p. 104). (last few references are to Beach).

When the new meeting house was built, the town sold what was left of the old meeting house to "Deacon Hotchkiss for 8 pounds" and afterwards released him from the payment (Beach, p. 111). He was on the committee to seat the meeting house, and also on a committee for the application of town privileges, Dec. 1, 1741 (same, p. 112).

In a list of church admissions in Cheshire (Parson Halle records, in Beach, p. 320) were Deacon Hotchkiss, wife and daughter Mary, on May 30, 1725.

Stephen Hotchkiss died in Cheshire, March 5, 1756. His wife died May 17, 1760. (Beach, p. 320)

Among the children of Stephen and Elizabeth Hotchkiss was:

Gideon¹ Hotchkiss

Gideon¹ Hotchkiss, (son of Stephen³, son of Joshua², son of Samuel¹), was born in Cheshire, Dec. 5, 1716. (Wallingford Vital rec.). He appears on a list of church admissions in Cheshire, June 1736 (Beach, p. 329), but soon removed from Cheshire proper and settled in the south east part of Waterbury about 1736. He was one of the founders, a Deacon, and among the active supporters of the Church and Society of Columbia (now Prospect). He appears on a Tax list for Ministers rates in "New Cheshire" in 1762 (Beach, p. 142) (This settlement and church at Prospect was first called Salem and familiarly was known by that name for some years).

Gideon Hotchkiss served in the French and Indian War. His service was as follows:

In Conn. Soc. Hist. Coll. French and Indian War rolls, vols. 9 and 10. Vol. 9, p. 222:

In Capt. Lewis' co., in the campaign of 1757, in Col. Benjamin Hall's Regiment "at the alarm for relief of Fort William Henry and places adjacent", was Gideon Hodgkiss, of Waterbury, Ensign.

Vol. 10, p. 43:

In Capt Lewis' Co. in the campaign of 1758, in the 2nd regt. of Conn. forces, was Gideon Hotchkiss (of Waterbury), Second Lieutenant. Enlisted March 27; discharged Sept. 17.

In Bronson's History of Waterbury, his service is also mentioned, as being in the company "who marched to the scene of danger in Ft. Wm. Henry Alarm", was "Ensign Gideon Hotchkiss". Page 326.

In History of Town and City of Waterbury, by Joseph Anderson (1896), vol. 1, page 395, the muster roll of the company in the French and Indian war is given, of the 2nd regt. from March 27 to Nov. 16, 1758. In the roll appears "Lieut. Gideon Hotchkiss". (Also private David Hotchkiss, this was his son). On page 393 same vol. is given the muster roll of the earlier service, of the Ft. Wm. Henry Alarm in 1757 with "Ensign Gideon Hotchkiss". On Page 388 of same, it is stated that Gideon Hotchkiss became Captain of the 1st company.

In May 1760, in a list of people who petitioned for parish privileges (not granted), among those from South Branch, (afterwards Naugatuck) was "Capt. G. Hotchkiss".

Gideon Hotchkiss served in the Revolutionary War as well. On Page 350 of Bronson's History of Waterbury occurs "Cap. Gideon Hotchkiss" in a list of Revolutionary soldiers. On page 463 of Andersons History of Waterbury is a list of Revolutionary soldiers containing "Captain Gideon Hotchkiss". In Conn. Men in the Rev. page 622, in the 15th Reg. of Militia to serve in the battalion commanded by Lieut. Col. Mead until the 1st of next March, from July 29, 1779, mention is made of a Capt. Hotchkiss's company. ((This may have been another Hotchkiss...J.M.K.))

In October 1777, Gideon Hotchkiss was one of a committee to procure clothing for the soldiers. In 1778 Capt. Gideon Hotchkiss sent in a bill to the town for providing supplies to a certain sick soldier. (page 450 of Andersons History). Various letters from and to him are quoted in this connection.

In the Census of 1790, Gideon Hotchkiss appears in Waterbury, as having 4 males over 16 years, none under 16; 2 females; in his family.

Gideon Hotchkiss married (1), January 18, 1737, Anna Brockett, "an eminently pious woman", (born Feb. 2, 1713), daughter of John Brockett and Huldah Ellis. She died August 1, 1762; and he married (2), Feb. 22, 1763, Mabel Stiles of Southbury. She died possibly Feb. 7, 1777, as on the church record of Farmington is "departed this life the wife of Capt. Hotchkiss" on that date. (This is not correct, see citations below....J.M.K.).

The deaths of Capt. Gideon Hotchkiss and his wives are given in:

Ancient Burying Grounds of Waterbury, by K. A. Pritchard, (1917).

In the graveyard of Prospect (formerly the Columbia Society, within the limits of ancient Cheshire) is the grave of Capt. Gideon, with the inscription:

"Deac. Gideon Hotchkiss. d. Sept. 3, 1807. aged 91 years."

also: " Anne, wife of Capt. Gideon. d. Aug. 1, 1762. aged 47 years."

also: " Mabel, widow of Capt. Gideon Hotchkiss. d. Oct. 15, 1821. aged 95 yrs".

These are from page 318 of book cited. On page 145, from the congregational church records of Waterbury, among deaths, is "Deac. Gideon Hotchkiss" d. Sept. 4, 1807 in his 91st year.

In this same book, page 291 in a list of Taxpaying inhabitants from 1730 to 1783, are given Gideon Hotchkiss, and Gideon Jr. and David Hotchkiss. Gideon first appears on the lists in 1738.

Among the children of Capt. Gideon and Anna Hotchkiss was:

David Hotchkiss

David⁵ Hotchkiss (son of Gideon⁴, son of Stephen³, son of Joshua², son of Samuel¹), was born in Waterbury, Conn. April 3, 1740; baptized May 11, 1740. (Parson Hall's records in Beach, Hist. of Cheshire, p. 299). He married (1), Nov. 21, 1763, Abigail Douglas, of Meriden, daughter of Alexander Douglas and Sarah Ballard. She died April 3, 1775; and he married (2) July 3, 1775, Peninah (Peck) Todd, widow of Charles Todd.

David Hotchkiss served in the French and Indian War:

Conn. Soc. Hist. Coll. vol. 10, p. 45:

In Capt. Lewis's Co. (in which his father Gideon Hotchkiss was 2nd Lieut), was David Hotchkiss, private, enlisted April 1, discharged Sept. 17. This was in the campaign of 1758.

Same, vol. 10, page 143:

In the company of Capt. Stoddard (of Woodbury), raised "A. D. 1759" David Hotchkiss, enlisted April 17; discharged Nov. 29. This was in Col. Whiting's Regt.

Same, vol. 10, p. 86.

In Capt. McNeal's Co. of the 4th Regt. 1758, on the list is David Hotchkiss, with the caption "never joy'd". (He had perhaps intended to join this company but instead joined the other one....J.M.K.)

In Anderson's History of Waterbury, p. 395 the muster roll for 1758 is given, with private David Hotchkiss mentioned.

(It is probable that David Hotchkiss had service in the Revolutionary War also as several women have joined the D. A. R. on such service. I have found no record so far... J.M.K.)

In the Census of 1790, David Hotchkiss appears in Woodbridge, as having in his family, 1 male over 16, 2 under 16, and 6 females.

David Hotchkiss removed with all his family except one daughter Lavinia to the vicinity of Windsor, Broome Co, N.Y. (not far from Binghamton). Smith's History of Broome Co. gives the date as 1787 or 1789, but it was evidently not until after 1790, as shown by the Census record quoted above. His sons Amraphael, Cyrus, Charles, and Gideon went there with him. He had a large tract of land there and carried on an extensive farming and lumber business. (He once owed 1000 dollars to Aaron Burr and made a journey of two days to meet it, although because of the treason of Burr the note had been outlawed for some years). He was a patriot in the War of 1812, was a Presbyter, and held many local offices in Windsor. He died in Windsor, Broome Co, May 8, 1826, at an advanced age. On his tombstone near Windsor is the inscription: "David Hotchkiss died May 8, 1826, son of Gideon, son of Stephen, son of Joshua, son of Martial (first High Sheriff of New Haven) united ages 443". (from Smith's History of Broome Co., page 273, also p. 291).

Among the children of David and Abigail Hotchkiss was:

Sarah⁶ Hotchkiss.

158

Sarah Hotchkiss (daughter of David,¹ son of Gideon,² son of Stephen,³ son of Joshua,⁴ son of Samuel⁵), was born in Waterbury (in that part known as Salem, Columbia or Prospect), March 20, 1766. (Aunt Mercy Beecher's note book gives the date as March 20, 1761, but this is probably an error, or it may even be that I copied the date wrongly some years ago....J.M.K. The Census records disprove the earlier date, as well as the date of marriage of David and Abigail Hotchkiss her parents). She was baptized April 16, 1769 (Parson Foote's records, in Beach, Hist. of Cheshire, p. 364). She married, about 1785, Justus Beecher, (born May 27, 1763), son of Isaac Beecher and Dorcas Thomas. (married "Justice Beecher of Homer and Windsor, Broome Co., N.Y." ~~XXX~~—Smith's History of Broome Co).

Authorities for the Hotchkiss Family:

Hoadly's and Dexter's Colony and Town records of New Haven.

Davis, History of Wallingford.

Beach, History of Cheshire.

The Tuttle Genealogy, pages 136, 139-40, etc.

History of Broome Co., N.Y. by N. P. Smith.

Ancient Burying Grounds of Waterbury, by -- G. Pritchard.

The Hotchkiss family, by Donald L. Jacobus. N.E.Gen.& Hist Reg. vol.66,67.

History of Waterbury, by Joseph Anderson.

p. 497. David Hotchkiss was chosen Selectman, Dec. 8, 1785.
other references as given in text above.

History of Waterbury, by Henry Bronson (1858).

p. 506. Hotchkiss genealogy. It states that Gideon was a soldier in both French & Indian, and Revolutionary Wars.

p. 571. In a list of Deputies to the General Court: Gideon Hotchkiss was Deputy in Oct. session 1756; May and Oct. 1757; May 1759.

p. 335. At a town meeting held Nov. 17, 1774, a committee was appointed to carry out the intentions of the Continental Congress, as favorably passed upon by the town. On this committee was Gideon Hotchkiss.

p. 341. Gideon Hotchkiss was on a committee for procuring clothing for the soldiers.

p. 350. Gideon Hotchkiss appears in a list of soldiers in the revolution.

Biographical History of Broome Co. page 13.

THE PARDEE FAMILY

George Pardee, one of the early settlers of New Haven, is reputed to have been descended from some noble French family. He first appears on the town records, as a youth, in 1644, when he was apprenticed to Francis Brown. "George Pardee shall dwell with Francis Browne as his apprentice for the term of 5 years from henceforwards, during wch time the said Francis is to doe his endeavor to teach him the trade of a taylor". June 3, 1644 (from Hoadly's H. H. Colony records, p. 133). (This Francis Browne was born in Ratcliffe, Yorkshire, Eng. about 1610, and was married in England, 1636, to Mary Edwards of Bath, England. He was in New Haven in 1639 and was a tailor. He calls George Pardee his nephew, hence the origin of Francis Brown is important in connection with the Pardee family. Possibly it was his wife Mary Edwards to whom George Pardee was related).

On Oct. 3, 1650, George Pardee asked to keep the ferry in the place of Francis Browne (Dexters town records, p. 40), and on Oct. 8, 1651 it was voted by the Court that George Pardee should keep the ferry. On Feb. 1, 1653 he bought a house and home lot of Robert Pigg (same, p. 163). He appears in a list of those taking the oath of fidelity on April 4, 1654. (Hoadly, p. 140) On March 6, 1655, George Pardee was appointed instead of Francis Brown "to stake out the way at dragon poynt". (Dexter, p. 234). He and his wife appear on the seating of the church Feb. 11, 1655 and again on Feb. 10, 1661. On March 4, 1656, George Pardee with others sued Allen Ball for 3 or 4 canoes (same, p. 275).

In 1660 George Pardee was given charge of the grammar school. Evidently he had had or given himself a good education. On Oct. 7, 1661, George Pardee, "by reason of some bodily weakness" being disabled for the work of the ferry, relinquished it. (p. 489). On June 16, 1662, George Pardee was admitted Freeman and took the freemans oath (p. 323).

George Pardee married, Oct. 20, 1650, Martha Miles, daughter of Richard Miles. The marriage was performed by the Governor. (NHV. p. 2). She died April 18, 1658, and he married (2) Catharine Lane, Dec. 29, 1662 (NHV p. 20). George Pardee died August 1, 1700, aged 71. His will, dated April 14, 1700, mentions his daughters and sons.

Among the children of George Pardee was:

Mary Pardee, born "18th, 2nd mo, 1658" (NHV p. 15). She married Nov. 29, 1677, Joshua Hotchkiss (NHV p. 47), son of Samuel and Elizabeth Hotchkiss, Mary Pardee Hotchkiss died about 1684.

THE MILES FAMILY

Richard Miles was one of the original proprietors of New Haven, and signed the fundamental agreement in June, 1639. He appears on a list of the original freemen at New Haven in 1639. (page 9 of Hoadly's records). On Nov. 29, 1641, he was admitted a member of the Court (same, p. 39). In the list of settlers 1641-43, Richard Miles had 7 in his family and an estate of 400 pounds (p. 91). He took the oath of allegiance on July 1, 1644. (p. 138). Frequent references to him are found on the Town and Colony records. He often served as arbitrator in disputes and was often appointed appraiser of estates, etc. Evidently he was considered very honest and trustworthy. He was a deputy for "the plantation court of Newhaven" on May 22, 1648 (same p. 381), and at other times later. He was a Deacon of the Church, which indicates his standing in the community. His wife's name was Catherine _____. In Oct. 1652, Richard Miles sold his house and home lot "which was his wives (Mrs. Constables)". (page 141 of Dexters records).

Among the children of Richard Miles was:

Martha Miles, born _____. She married, Oct. 20, 1650, George Pardee, (NHV p. 2). She died April 18, 1658.

THE SPERRY FAMILY

Richard Sperry, one of the early settlers of New Haven, lived near West Rock, on the outskirts of the plantation, in the region that later became part of the town of Woodbridge. Mr. Goodyear, a wealthy planter, had bought of the town about 1200 acres and on this land he placed his farmer, Richard Sperry. Later Sperry owned this farm, or part of it, himself. Goodyear built a house for Sperry; and with the exception of the house of Ralph Lewis one mile south-west, and a few houses at Derby, this was the only dwelling between New Haven and the Hudson river in 1661.

At the time the famous regicides, Whalley and Coffe, were in hiding in the cave on West Rock, Richard Sperry protected them and provided them with food etc.

Richard Sperry took the freemans oath at New Haven in 1644. He married Dennis . He died between 1693 and 1698. His will was dated April 18, 1693. His widow Dennis died probably in Feb. or March, 1707.

Among the children of Richard and Dennis Sperry was:

John² Sperry, born January 9, 1649/50 (NHV p. 2). He married, Sept. 1, 1676, Elizabeth Post, (born Feb. 22, 1655), daughter of John Post and Esther Hyde. John Sperry died in 1692 probably (NHV p. 78: "John Sperry dyed ye" and the rest is blank, but the item comes among those of the latter part of the year 1692). His widow married (2) Benjamin Bunnell, and after his death in 1696, she married (3) Edmund Dorman.

Among the children of John and Elizabeth Sperry was:

Elizabeth³ Sperry, born in New Haven, Jan. 17, 1683 (NHV p. 55). She married, Dec. 12, 1704, (NHV p. 96) Stephen Hotchkiss, (born Aug. 25, 1681), son of Joshua Hotchkiss and Mary Pardee. Elizabeth Sperry Hotchkiss died May 17, 1740.

THE POST FAMILY

Stephen Post, the founder of this branch of the Post family, first appears on the records of Newton (now Cambridge) Mass. in 1634. He owned a house and 12 acres of land on the south side of the river there in 1635. He removed with Thomas Hooker and his company to Hartford, Conn. in 1636. There he was one of the original proprietors, and was Constable in 1641. In 1649, however, he sold his land at Hartford and removed to Saybrook, where he lived until his death Aug. 16, 1659.

It is thought that his wife's name was Eleanor. An entry on the Saybrook records is presumed to refer to her: "Ellenor Post departed this life Nov. 13, 1670".

Among the children of Stephen Post was:

John Post, of Saybrook, born probably in England. He married, the last of March, 1652, Eather Hyde, daughter of William Hyde of Hartford. He removed with the first settlers to Norwich, Conn. He was a freeman there in 1669. His wife died Nov. 1703. He died Nov. 27, 1710. (from Norwich, Conn. Vital records: "Hester post the Wife of John post Deceased Novembr 13th 1703" p. 26; and "John Post Deceased Novembr 27th 1710", p. 26).

Among the children of John and Eather Post was:

Elizabeth³ Post, born Feb. 22, 1655. Married, Sept. 1, 1676, John Sperry, (born Jan. 9, 1650), son of Richard and Dennis Sperry.

THE HYDE FAMILY

William¹ Hyde, one of the original proprietors of Hartford, removed to Saybrook and from there to Norwich, Conn, about 1659-60. He died in Norwich Jan. 6, 1681. (Norwich Vital records; "William Hyde Senior the father of Hester the wife of John post Deceased upon the 6th of January Anno Dom 1681", p. 26)

His only known children were Samuel and :

Esther² Hyde. She married, 1682, John Post, son of Stephen Post. She died Nov. 13, 1703.

THE BROCKETT FAMILY

The Brockett family was an old established one in Hertfordshire, England. The seat of the family is Brockett Hall, which has been at various times the residence of many distinguished people. It is a tradition in all branches of the Brockett family that the John Brockett who came and settled at New Haven was the oldest son of Sir. John Brockett of Brockett Hall, and that on account of his Puritanical ideas he was disinherited by his father, who was a staunch Royalist; and that John Jr. gave up all claim to the titles and estates in England in order to come with the Davenport company to New England. Research has been made in England to substantiate this tradition but no actual proof of the relationship has been found, though the connection seems to be highly probable. The Parish clerk at Hertford, on being questioned, said " I am told that the first son of Sir John was outlawed," etc. The estates of Sir John Brockett were divided at his death among his daughters.

John Brockett.

John Brockett, born in England in 1609, came with Rev. Davenport and his company in the "Hector" in the spring of 1637. He came with the company to New Haven in 1638, signed the fundamental agreement or covenant on June 4, 1639, and became one of the leading men of the colony. His name appears oftener on the records of the colony than that of any other man in civil life with the exception of Theophilus Eaton. He often served as arbitrator or in connection with boundary disputes, as in the case of that between the New Haven Colony and the Connecticut Colony in 1660. He had a widely extended reputation as a Civil Engineer. He surveyed the town plot for New Haven, and in June 1639, laid out the large town square into nine equal parts. Mention is made in the colonial records of the perfection of this work, especially the angles. The same boundaries still continue to be used. He laid out the town of Elizabeth, New Jersey, having been appointed by the Governor of New Jersey to do this work. As compensation for it he was granted land in Elizabeth, which he held for a few years, selling it in 1670. In order to do this survey he removed to Elizabeth where he lived from Dec. 1767 until 1670. During that time he represented Elizabeth in the House of Burgesses of the 1st General Assembly of New Jersey, held May 26, 1668 (Hatfields History of Elizabeth).

John Brockett married, between 1640 and 1646, but the name of his wife is not known. (On the first tax list he is mentioned as having only one person in his family and he had one seat in the church. Then in 1646 a seat is assigned to "Sister Brockett"). It is possible that he married in England and that his wife did not accompany him at first but came over about 1644 or 1645.

In June 1654 John Brockett was appointed Surgeon to accompany an expedition sent to cooperate with the fleet sent over by Cromwell to take action against the Dutch on the Hudson. He also served as Surgeon during King Philips War, in 1675 and 1676. He was a Deputy to the General Court for several years.

John Brockett removed from New Haven in 1669 to Wallingford where he was one of those of highest rank among the planters and held various public offices, serving as Selectman, Deputy to the General Court, etc. He died in Wallingford

141
March 12, 1690, aged 80. His will, dated March 3, 1690, mentions, among others, his son Samuel.

Among the children of John Brockett was:

Samuel² Brockett

Samuel² Brockett (son of John¹), was born in New Haven, Jan. 14, 1652. (NHV. P. 7.) He married, May 23, 1682, (NHV p. 55) Sarah Bradley, (born June 21, 1663. NHV. p. 22), daughter of William Bradley. Samuel Brockett was a public spirited man, a large real estate owner, etc. Frequent mention of him occurs on the Town and Colony records. He was one of a committee to determine what highways were needed in the Colony. He owned much valuable "Hop lands" at Pilgrims Harbor. He appears on the Grand List of Wallingford in 1701. He died in Wallingford, March 27, 1712.

Among the children of Samuel and Sarah Brockett was:

John³ Brockett.

John³ Brockett (son of Samuel², son of John¹), was born, probably in Wallingford, Nov. 8, 1685. He married, March 1, 1711, Huldah Earl. (Wallingford records. The published Brockett genealogy gives the name as Eels, but this is a mistake. The Wallingford records show the name plainly as Earl, and besides a grandson was named John Earl Dudley. Authority: Donald L. Jacobus). She died March 29, 1757. He died _____.

Among the children of John and Huldah Brockett was:

Anna⁴ Brockett.

Anna⁴ Brockett, (daughter of John³, son of Samuel², son of John¹), was born in Wallingford, Feb. 2, 1716. She married, Jan 18, 1737, Capt. Gideon Hotchkiss. She died August 1, 1762. (See Hotchkiss Genealogy).

Authorities:

The Descendants of John Brockett, by Edward J. Brockett

Davis History of Wallingford.

Town and Colony records of New Haven.

THE BRADLEY FAMILY

William Bradley, one of the early settlers of New Haven, came, according to tradition, from Bingley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. He or his father was at one time an officer in the Parliamentary army and a friend of Cromwell. His mother died before 1634 and his father then married (2) Elizabeth _____. After the death of the father, the widow Elizabeth with her children came over to live in New Haven with her step son William Bradley, who preceded her in emigration. She later married again in New Haven.

William Bradley took the oath of allegiance in New Haven Aug. 5, 1644. He married, Feb. 18, 1645, in Springfield, Alice Pritchard, daughter of Roger Pritchard of Springfield. Bradley lived in that part of New Haven that was later North Haven; was a prominent man and held various offices. Frequent mention of him is found on the town and colony records. He was Selectman for many years, and Deputy to the General Court etc. At a court, May 30, 1660, the estate of his younger step brother Daniel Bradley was divided. "William, being a brother by the father's side" received only 1/2 a share.

William Bradley died in New Haven prior to May 29, 1692, probably in 1691. His will, dated June 22, 1683, mentions among others his daughter Brockett. (N. H. probate rec. vol. 2, p. 110). Inventory of his estate was dated May 29, 1692.

Among the children of William and Alice Bradley was:

Sarah Bradley, born in New Haven June 21, 1665 (NHV p. 22); bap. June 23, 1665 (NH church rec.). She married, May 23, 1682, Samuel Brockett (NHV p. 55). (Wallingford records say May 21st).

Authorities:

Descendants of Isaac Bradley, etc, by Leonard A. Bradley.

THE PRITCHARD FAMILY

Roger¹ Pritchard, one of the early settlers of Milford, was first of Wethersfield as early as 1640. He removed to Springfield in 1643, and was Freeman there April 15, 1648. His wife Frances died in Springfield in 1651; and he removed to Milford in 1655. There he married (2) Dec. 18, 1653, Elizabeth, widow of Wm. Slough and daughter of James Prudden. Roger Pritchard later removed from Milford to New Haven, where he died in 1671 (January 26, 1670/71. NHV p. 32)

Among his children was:

Alice² Pritchard, born Feb. 18, 1645. She married, in Springfield, Feb. 18, 1645, William Bradley of New Haven.

THE DOUGLASS FAMILY

Alexander Douglass was living in Salem or Lynn, Mass. about 1700. It is possible that he was the son of one McAlester Douglass, living in Salem, (In Essex Inst. publication. vol. 6, p. 154 is given a list of children of an "Adlister Duggel"---children born from 1676 to 1698. An Alexander is not included but he may have been born before this record began), or of a William Douglass who was early in Salem. Alexander Douglass married at Salem, May 4, 1700, (date of intentions declared), Abigail Sharp (born Dec. 26, 1678), daughter of Nathaniel Sharp and Rebecca Marshall. (Essex Inst. vol. 16, p. 76 for marriage, and Lynn Vital rec. for birth of Abigail).

In Essex Institute, vol 6, p. 154 is given "the genealogie of Alexander Duggel & Abigail his wiff", with births of the various children:

1. Samuel.¹ Jan. 17, 1700/01.
2. Abigail.² Feb. 1, 1703.
3. Alexander.³ Sept. 23, 1704.
4. John.⁴ Nov. 23, 1706.

Alexander Douglass Jr., (son of Alexander), was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 23, 1704. He married (intentions declared), Nov. 30, 1729, Sarah Ballard, (born Oct. 26, 1704), daughter of John Ballard Jr. and Sarah Stocker. (Vital records of Lynn, p. 33 of vol. 2 for marriage, and page 39 of vol. 1. for birth of Sarah Ballard. Also Essex. Inst. vol. 16, p. 136 for marriage). The first child was Nathaniel, born Sept. 27, 1730 (Lynn Vital rec. vol. 1, p. 134). Soon after this Alexander Douglass removed from Lynn and Salem, and went to Connecticut, where he settled in the vicinity of Meriden, or Westbury. The daughter Abigails birth does not appear on the records of Lynn.

In 1765, Alexander Douglass appears on a list of Taxpaying inhabitants of Waterbury, with an estate of 74 pounds (Ancient Burying Grounds of Waterbury by X. A. Pritchard, p. 286. He evidently had a son Alexander Jr, for in a list of Westbury death, from this same book, is recorded the death of Alexander Douglass on Nov. 8, 1812, aged 67 (hence born in 1745), (page 255), and on Oct. 6, 1808 the death of Anna, wife of Alexander Douglass, aged 65. (p. 251). Also, on March 13, 1778, the death of a "child of Alexander Duglas". (same).

Among the children of Alexander Douglas and Sarah Ballard was:

Abigail.⁵ Born _____. She married, Nov. 21, 1763, David Hotchkiss, (born April 5, 1740), son of Gideon Hotchkiss and Anna Brackett. Abigail Douglass Hotchkiss died April 5, 1775.

Authorities:

Ballard Genealogy.

Vital Records of Lynn.

148

THE SHARP FAMILY

Samuel¹ Sharp, one of the early settlers of Salem, Mass. came over with Rev. Samuel Skelton in the ship "George Bonadventure" in April, 1629, with a duplicate of the Charter of the Colony and other dispatches entrusted to him by the Governor and Assistants of Massachusetts, and they appointed him to be of the council, together with John Endicott and three ministers, Higginson, Skelton, and Bright, with certain others. But as they were required to be under oath and that probably was never administered to Samuel Sharp; and as he was chosen an Assistant, at the General Court held in London, Oct. 20, 1629 (when Winthrop was chosen Governor) but never took the oath of qualification, being on this side of the water, and Ludlow was chosen in his place, Savage does not think fit to give him the rank of Councillor. After the government was transferred to this side, he desired admission as freeman Oct. 19, 1630, and was admitted July 3, 1632. Even before that time however he had been made Ruling Elder, probably in 1630. He died, says Bentley, in 1652, but Felt thinks in 1656. His widow died in 1667.

Among the children of Samuel Sharp was:

Nathaniel² Sharp. Baptized Sept. 10, 1644 ("10: 9 mo: 1644" Salem Vital records, vol. 2, p. 276, taken from the 1st church records of Salem).

He married Rebecca Marshall, and among their children was:

Abigail³ Sharp. Born in Salem, Dec. 26, 1678. ("Abigail, d. Nathaniel and Rebecca (Marshall) Sharp born 26: 12 mo: 1678", from Salem Vital records, vol. 2, p. 276, taken from the Court Record, Essex Quarterly Court). She married, May 3, 1700, at Salem, Alexander Douglas. (Vital rec. of Lynn, vol. 2, page 124).

Authority:

Savage Genealogical Dictionary.

THE BALLARD FAMILY

146

William Ballard, one of the early settlers of Lynn, Mass., came from England in July, 1635. In Hotten's Original Lists it is given: "William Ballard, husbandman, aged 32, wife Mary no. 26, Hester no 2, and John no 1." They came in the ship James. (William Ballard was born therefore probably in 1603). He was a magistrate of the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, in the session held at Cambridge, June 8, 1638. (Essex Inst. vol. 7, p. 185, 187). He was made Freeman on May 2, 1638. He was settled in Lynn and had 60 acres of land there as a son on the earliest record of the town which is extant, in 1638. (Essex Court Files). He died early in 1639, as a substitute for his place on the town committee was appointed in May, 1639. He left no written will, but a non-cupative will, proved on the testimony of two friends, was allowed, the "first of first month", 1639. This would probably mean April 1st, old style. The inventory of his estate, filed 27: 4: 1643. (Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, p. 142). On 28: 10: 1647, guardians were appointed for the children of William Ballard deceased. The land was divided between the mother and the children according to the will. (same, vol. 2, p. 224) pub. in Essex. Inst. Hist. Coll. vol. 50 (1914), p. 240.

William Ballard had married in England, Mary, who died within a few years after his arrival in this country, and he married (2) Elizabeth _____, who survived him and afterwards married (2) William Knight of Salem, and then (3) Allen Breed in 1656.

William Ballard had served on the committee to establish the boundary line between Salem and Lynn, whose report was submitted March 13, 1639. He had a suit in court in 1657 (Essex Inst. vol. 7, p. 90) and was a jury man in 1638.

Among the children of William and Mary Ballard was:

John Ballard, born probably in 1634 (from Hottens lists as above). The Lynn Vital records show John, son of William Ballard to have been born before 1640 (vol. 1, p. 38). He also lived in Lynn. He testified in a law suit in 1655, when he gives his age as 21 years. At that time he was at work for his "brother Jenckes" (husband of his sister Esther). Another item on the records shows that: "John Ballard, aged 25 years, testified that about 6 months since I saw John Chaxfield living in Barbadoes as witness my hand this 28 november 1659". This would indicate that he had been living or had made a trip to the Barbadoes in his capacity of seaman or trader.

John Ballard bought a dwelling house, with a mill in connection, on the 11st of 8th month, 1666; also some marsh land at the same time. On the 17th of the 7th month 1674 he and his wife Rebecca sold this house and mill. Depositions in regard to this property appear on the 11th of the 5th month 1678. John Ballard of Lynn, husbandman, deeded to his son John Ballard of Boston, shipwright, one-half his homestead in Lynn on April 20, 1710. He sold other land to the same son Feb. 19, 1722. (Essex deeds).

John Ballard Senior died at Lynn, June 11, 1725, in his 92nd year. The inscription on his tombstone in the cemetery at Lynn shows "Here lyes buried the body of Deacon John Ballard who dec'd June ye 11th 1725 un ye 92 yr of his age".

John Ballard married (1) Susanna Story (Salem rec.), but she died and he married (2) Rebecca, before 1673 (as shown in a deed).

Among the children of John and Rebecca Ballard was:

John Ballard Jr.³

John³ Ballard Jr. (son of John², son of William), was born in Lynn, Mass., Jan. 29, 1677/78 (Lynn Vital rec. vol. 1, p. 38). (also Essex Inst. vol. 5, p. 257). He was a shipwright and lived in Lynn and also in Boston. He bought a house in Lynn on Dec. 28, 1717. On Oct. 20, 1718, John Ballard Senr. of Lynn for 60 pounds deeded to son John Ballard Jun. one-half a parcel of land in Lynn. He bought other tracts of land there, July 31, 1725.

He married, intentions dated Oct. 30, 1703 (Essex Inst. vol. 16, p. 75), in Lynn, Sarah Stocker (born Feb. 27, 1681), daughter of Ebenezer Stocker and Sarah Maranali. (Lynn Vital rec. vol. 2, p. 38 for marriage, and vol. 1, p. 383 for birth of Sarah Stocker). John Ballard Jr. died in Lynn in Oct. 1765. His will, dated Jan. 21, 1765, proved Oct. 28, 1765, mentions, among others, his daughter Sarah Douglas. Inventory of his estate was dated Oct. 25, 1765.

Among the children of John and Sarah Ballard was:

Sarah⁴ Ballard, born in Lynn, Oct. 26, 1704 (LynnVit. rec. vol. 1, p. 39). She married, intentions dated Nov. 30, 1729, Alexander Douglas (LynnVit. rec. vol. 2, p. 33).

Authorities:

Ballard Genealogy by Charles F. Farlow.

Essex Antiquarian vol. 6, (1902)

Vital records of Lynn

THE STOCKER FAMILY

Ebenezer Stocker, one of the early settlers of Lynn, was probably a son of Thomas Stocker. (Thomas Stocker was a tenant on the Cozan farm on Rumney marsh, Chelsea, in 1640; road surveyor 1652-54; constable of Rumney marsh district in 1661. He and his wife Martha were members of the church of Lynn in 1674). Ebenezer Stocker was a freeman in Lynn in 1691. He married, in Lynn, July 15, 1674, Sarah Marshall (b. Feb. 14, 1635), daughter of Captain Thomas Marshall. (Lynn Vit. rec. vol. 2, p. 357, also Essex Inst. vol. 7, p. 82). Ebenezer Stocker died in Lynn, Nov. 2, 1704. (Lynn Vit. vol. 2, p. 396, also Essex Inst. vol. 7, p. 82).

Among the children of Ebenezer and Sarah Stocker was:

Sarah² Stocker, born Feb. 27, 1680, (Essex Inst. vol. 7, p. 82). She married, intentions dated Oct. 30, 1703, John Ballard Jr. (Lynn Vit. rec. vol. 2, p. 33). A first daughter Sarah had been born Dec. 11, 1679 but died Dec. 17, 1679.

Authorities:

Savage Genealogical Dictionary

Lynn Vital Records.

THE MARSHALL FAMILY

Thomas Marshall, one of the early settlers of Lynn, was first at Reading. He came to America, probably, in the ship "James" from London in 1639, aged 22. He was freeman in 1655; a lieutenant of militia, and in Lynn was always called Captain. He went back to England and fought in Cromwell's army. He was representative from Lynn in 1659, 1660, 1663, 1664, 1667, and 1668. He died Dec. 23, 1689, and his widow Rebecca died in August 1693. (from Essex Inst, vol. 6, p. 246: "Capt. Thomas Marshall Departed this Life 23 day of December 1689". and also "Rebecca Marshall that was the wife of Captain Marshall Departed this Life the latter End of August 1693".)

Among the children of Thomas and Rebecca Marshall was:

Sarah Marshall. Born _____. She married, July 13, 1674, in Lynn, Ebeneser Stocker. (Lynn Vit. rec. vol. 2, p. 337).

Authority:

Savage Genealogical Dictionary.

THE HITCHCOCK FAMILY

Origin of the Family

The Hitchcock family is supposed to have come originally from the County of Wiltshire in England, where they had located in the time of William the Conqueror. The word "hitch" is an old nurse name for Richard, and "cook" is the ordinary diminutive. Anciently there were two families of Hitchcock in Wiltshire that bore separate coats of arms. The pedigree of these Wiltshire families can be found in the Harleian collection in the British Museum and also in full in the "Visitation of the County of Wiltshire" by Sir. T. Phillips, A. D. 1623; and also in Hoar's History of Wiltshire.

Matthias Hitchcock

Matthias Hitchcock came to this country from London in the bark "Susan and Ellen" in the spring of 1635. "Registered for the 'Susan and Ellen', on April 13, 1635; Mathew Hitchcock, aged 25." (Hottens Arrivals). Evidently then he had been born about 1610. He first lived in Watertown, Mass., as in Bond's History of Watertown is a record of "Matthew Hitchcock a townsman then inhabiting" receiving, July 1636, 23 acres of land in the "Great Dividends". This land he afterwards sold to D. Patrick.

When the company from London under the leadership of the Rev. John Davenport arrived in Massachusetts in the spring of 1637, they gathered around them other men already in the country—some of whom had known the Davenport people in London and others who were more or less dissatisfied with their location and who desired to accompany the new arrivals to their place of permanent settlement. In which class Matthias Hitchcock was is not known, but at any rate he seems to have come to New Haven with the original company in 1638. He was probably accompanied by his brothers Luke and Edward. He was among the original signers of the famous covenant, the "fundamental agreement made on the 4th of the fourth month called June 1639", and was also one of the five purchasers of the "South End Neck", now East Haven, where the five dwelt after 1651.

In Atwater's History of New Haven, pages 110, 151, etc, are found the following references to Matthias Hitchcock: His name is given in the schedule of the Planters prepared before 1641 but found in the records for 1643. Three persons are numbered in his family. He is reckoned as having an estate of 50 pounds, and is given 10 acres in the First Division, 2 acres in the Neck, 4 acres in the Meadow, 16 acres in the Second Division, and his yearly rates for land are put at 8 shillings.

From Houdly's Records of the Colony of New Haven, it is seen that: On Jan. 4, 1643, Matthias Hitchcock was fined 1 sh. for coming late to training; on March 7, 1643 he was fined 3sh 4d. for disorder in his watch; and on Nov. 6, 1649 he was fined 5sh. for refusing to watch. On Sept. 2, 1651, this fine was reduced to 2sh. 6d. On Jan. 4, 1647, "Matthias Hitchcock for a willful neglect to walk ye round when ye officers called him was fined 3 shillings". On Nov. 7, 1648, he was too late for training; "too late", with eight others, "in coming to training yesterday in the afternoon, but they said they was there before bodye moved which as the Captain said was longer before it moved than it used to be, yet because it has bine usiall course to count no man late till the bodye hath been removed, ye court passed it by this time". (Evidently Matthias Hitchcock was not very keen about military training....J.M.K.)

From the Town records, edited by Dexter, it is seen that: On Dec. 3, 1631, Matthias Hitchcock, Edward Hitchcock, and a few others were granted the land on the Neck, later East Haven (p. 113). On Oct. 4, 1639, the heirs of Edward Hitchcock sold to Matthias the former's share in this land. (p. 418). On Feb. 6, 1653, Matthias sold to John Wakefield his house and home-lot, together with some other land. (p. 230). On Feb. 11, 1653, Matthias Hitchcock and his wife appear in the seating of the church (p. 271). Later he was sued by one Richard Beckley for damage to the latter's flax crop caused by the oxen of Matthias Hitchcock. The Court ordered Matthias to pay Beckley 50 shillings damages and be careful in the future about his oxen (p. 296).

Matthias Hitchcock died November 16, 1669. (Dodd's East Haven Register, p. 162, and New Haven Vital records, p. 32). His widow Elizabeth Hitchcock died in 1676. The inventory of her estate, consisting of her garments and some household stuff, was taken June 6, 1676.

The will of Matthias Hitchcock, dated Nov. 1669, is as follows:

"I, Matthias Hitchcock being under the afflicting hand of God & willing to set things in order & put my house in order.

I doe give the halfe of my two farms to my deare wife during her lifetime & the other parts, yt is to say, the two halves of the two farms for John and Nathaniel to improve for their mother to ye halfe.

I doe give to my son Eliaser two swine and a waggon, also I doe give unto my son Eliaser one acre of ground adjoining to Goodman Pattisons lott. I also give unto Eliaser one Hoarse.

I doe give unto Eliaser my son my first farms after my widows decease the two lots-----I except, they are to go along with the other farms. At the entering those two farms & when ye sd sons do take possession the two farms are to pay twenty pounds ye year ten pounds a farms to be paid to Elizabeth.

Nathaniel hath of his own proper estate already in possession, one mare, one cow one heifer one calf.

John hath of his own estate proper already in possession, one hoarse one hog one sow and one sheepe.

Elizabeth hath already in possession of her proper owne one hoarse hobby.

All debts are to be payed out of ye stocke remaining & all ye stockes remaining after ye debts are paid are to be divided between my younger sons and daughter.

Within house all my moveable goods & household stuff I give to me deare wife & daughter Elizabeth, All carts and ploughs & tackling are for ye improvement of ye farm.

Witnesseth

The markes of
James Denison
James Wright.

Memoranda.

That ye two witnesses did express, before they took oath yt the testators mind in these expressions about ye improvement of the two farms during his wifes lifetime were that his two sons John and Nathaniel should improve the whole two farms for their mother to ye halfe."

Matthias Hitchcock married Elizabeth _____

Their children were:

Children of Matthias and Elizabeth Hitchcock:

1. Eliaser.¹ Married Sarah Merrick.
2. Nathaniel.² Married Elizabeth Moss.
3. John.² (see below)
4. Elizabeth.² Born June 4, 1651. Married (1) Anthony Howd; (2) John Nash.

John² Hitchcock

John² Hitchcock (son of Matthias¹), was born probably in New Haven, as his father was at New Haven as early as June 1639. He married, in New Haven, January 18, 1670, (NHV p.30) Abigail Merriman, (born April 18, 1634), daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Merriman, one of the first settlers of Wallingford. They had three children born in New Haven, 1671 to 1674, then John Hitchcock removed to Wallingford, where he was one of the early proprietors.

In Beach's History of Cheshire are the following references to John Hitchcock:

On Feb. 19, 1690, he appears on a plot of the land division of the "Falls Plains" (p. 37). On March 30, 1697, he, with one or two others, was chosen to settle about the highways that were needed on the west side of the river (p.43). He evidently saw the possibilities of this western part of Wallingford for settlement, for on June 11, 1698, he asked permission to exchange 30 parcels of land in small parcels on the east side for 30 acres in one piece on the west side of the river (p. 43-44). He was on a jury list of proprietors before 1713 (p.30) and was on a jury or inquest over the body of John Baker in 1701 (p. 43). He appears in a list of proprietors before 1713 and in a list of the original proprietors in a land division of date June 16, 1714 (p. 63). In 1708 he conveyed 78 acres of land to his son John Hitchcock Jr., for "fatherly love" etc. (p. 90). On Sept. 29, 1708 he conveyed land to his son-in-law Daniel Loynes, and again to him on Feb. 10, 1709.

His first wife Abigail dying, he married (2) Mary Thompson, widow of Samuel Lines. John Hitchcock died July 6, 1716. In his will he calls himself "landowner, yeoman or planter". The inventory of his estate showed that he owned 183 acres in different lots and his whole property amounted to 302 pounds. His widow Mary married (3) April 18, 1717, Samuel Clark.

John² and Abigail Hitchcock had 12 children, of whom the 9th was :

Matthias³ Hitchcock. (see next page)

Matthias Hitchcock

Matthias Hitchcock, (son of John, son of Matthias'), was born in Wallingford, May 26, 1688. He married, Dec. 27, 1710 (Wallingford Vital records), Thankful Andrews, (born about 1693), daughter of William Andrews and Hannah Parker. (Beach, page 557). She died in August 1746 (Cheshire church records), and Matthias married (2) Deborah Tuttle, daughter of Thomas and Abigail Barnes and widow of Josiah Tuttle. (This is shown by deeds recorded at New Haven of date 1740). He married (3) Jan. 10, 1754, Widow Sarah Hough.

Matthias Hitchcock died probably in 1762. His will, dated Sept. 30, 1762, was proved in February, 1763.

He had 13 children, of whom the 4th was:

Oliver Hitchcock, (see below)

Oliver Hitchcock

Oliver Hitchcock, (son of Matthias, son of John, son of Matthias'), was born in Wallingford, Nov. 14, 1716. (Wallingford Vital rec.). He married, Oct. 19, 1744, Thankful Parker (born 1723), daughter of Eliphalet Parker and Hannah Beach. (She was the mother of all his children). She died June 5, 1772, aged 47. He married (2) Sept. 29, 1773, Widow Anna Munson (Beach, p. 557). (reference for 1st marriage is Beach, p. 557 also).

Oliver Hitchcock died in Wallingford, July 14, 1790. His will, dated Feb. 8, 1776, was admitted to probate August 6., 1790. The widow and son Oliver Jr. were named as Executors.

The children of Oliver and Thankful Hitchcock were:

1. Mary, b. 1743. Married 1763, Joshua Parker.
2. Thankful, b. 1747. Married 1766, John Lewis.
3. Rebecca, b. 1749.
4. Hannah, b. 1750. Died 1752.
5. Oliver Jr., b. 1755. (See below).
6. Sarah, b. 1757. Married 1773, Titus Bassett. She died 1833.
7. Damaris, b. 1758. Married 1777, Moses Tuttle.
8. Dinah, b. 1760.
9. Jostina, b. 1760. Died 1777. (Dinah and Jostina were twins).
10. Daniel, b. 1763. Married Chloras Mills.
11. Jason, b. 1764.
12. Josiah, b. 1765. Married Mary Munson.
13. Moses, b. 1770. Died 1771.

Oliver Hitchcock

Oliver¹ Hitchcock, (son of Oliver,¹ son of Matthias², son of John,² son of Matthias³), was born in Wallingford (or Cheshire), Feb. 24, 1755. He married October 3, 1776, Meroy Parker (born June 8, 1754), daughter of Benjamin Parker and Meroy (or Mary) Atwater. ("Oliver Hitchcock Jr. of Wallingford and Meroy Parker of Hartland, Oct. 3, 1776", from records of marriages of Hartland, Conn. in "Early Connecticut marriages, vol. 5, p. 78).

He removed from Wallingford or Cheshire and lived, for a time at least, in Hartland, Conn, for it is seen on the Records of Hartland, (in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.) in Church admissions:

"Nov. 24, 1776, Oliver Hitchcock by a letter from Wallingford.

Dec. 3, 1776. Meroy, wife to Oliver Hitchcock".

Oliver Hitchcock served in the Revolutionary War. In the volume "Connecticut Men in the Revolution, pub. by the Adj. Gen. office, page 24 is:

From the Town of Wallingford, in a list of men from that town who marched "for the Relief of Boston in the Lexington Alarm, April 1775" (the so-called "Lexington Alarm List" is:

Oliver Hitchcock Junr. 8 days in service.

(in Captain Cook's Company)..

And from the same, page 472: In a roll of Capt. Benj. Hutchinson's Co. of the 18th regt. of Connecticut State troops, at New York in 1776. Arrived in New York August 18th, discharged Sept. 6th. (This included the time of the Battle of Long Island).

"Oliver Hitchcocks."

(In the possession of our family is the powder horn of Oliver Hitchcock, with a bullet mark on it. The tradition is that this horn, hanging over his breast, saved his life by stopping the bullet aimed at his heart).

After the Revolution Oliver Hitchcock was living in New York State, in Columbia Co. The Census of 1790 shows him in Canaan town, Columbia Co. as having 1 male over 16, 2 males under 16, and 5 females in his family. (The Oliver Hitchcock living in Granville is another Oliver, a cousin).

He moved back to Cheshire however some time before 1800. In Beach's History of Cheshire, p. 267, 268, in an account of the Congregational church in Cheshire, he says that among the pastors from 1798 to 1827 was Rev. Oliver Hitchcock (the first pastor). A tankard and two flagons were given to the church by its sister church in Cheshire during his ministry. The Census of 1800 shows Oliver Hitchcock living in Cheshire, as having 1 male between 10 and 16, 1 of 16 to 45, 1 female of 10 to 16, 2 of 16 to 26 and 1 of 26 to 45. He was still living in Cheshire in 1810. The Census of that year shows him there as having 1 male over 45, 1 female of 26 to 45, and 1 female over 45. (Next to him appears David Beacher his son-in-law and near in the list is Oliver Hitchcock Jr. his son).

Some time between 1810 and 1820, Oliver Hitchcock with his family removed from Connecticut and went to New York State, where he settled in Cortland County. There he was a Congregational minister and preached in Marathon, Freetown, Virgil and Truxton.

The Census of 1820 shows him in Truxton town, Cortland Co, as having 1 male over 45, 1 female of 10 to 16, and 1 female over 45. (His granddaughter Della Beecher was living with him....J.M.K.)

The Census of 1830 shows him in Truxton with 1 male of 70 to 80, 1 female of 15 to 20, 1 of 20 to 30, and 1 of 70 to 80. (Granddaughters Delia and Mercy were living with him).

Oliver Hitchcock died in Truxton, Cortland Co., March 20, 1838, aged 83. His will, proved June 3, 1846, is recorded in the Surrogates office, Cortland Co. N.Y. In it he mentions his son Benjamin Hitchcock, son Oliver Hitchcock, daughter Mercy Payne and daughter Hannah Herventon. Will witness as by Otis, Sarah and Deborah Stiles.

His wife Mercy Parker Hitchcock died August 2, 1845, aged 93.

The children of Oliver and Mercy Hitchcock were:

1. Mercy.....born 1778. Married (Oliver?) Payne. They lived first in Washington Co. N.Y. and then removed to Lake Co., Ill. She died in Lake Co, April 9, 1839. Among her children were:
 1. Thomas H. Payne,[?] born Hamilton, N.Y. Dec. 7, 1807. Died June 14, 1892. He married Susan Smith, April 25, 1834. She died Oct. 18, 1885.
 2. Stephen E. Payne,[?] born Washington Co, N.Y. Sept. 5, 1821. Married Christina Pollock, Nov. 24, 1843. He died July 16, 1883. She died Oct. 27, 1909.
 3. Rev. Joseph H. Payne,[?] born in N. Y. state March 26, 1810. He died July 10, 1884. His wife Nancy D. Payne died Sept. 1, 1893.
 4. Alfred Payne,[?] born Washington Co. N.Y. June 7, 1815. He married Martha Barry. Moved to Ivanhoe, Ill. He died May 8, 1895. She died July 14, 1896.

There was also an Oliver Payne, possibly another son of Mercy Hitchcock Payne, or possibly her husband. All these Paynes were prominent early settlers of Lake Co, Ill. Thomas Payne was County Commissioner. The first church in Lake Co. was organized at the home of Alfred Payne on Feb. 20, 1838. Oliver Payne was an Elder. Among the members were Alfred Payne, Oliver L. Payne, Mercy Payne and Mary Payne. In January, 1843, Rev. Joseph H. Payne, son of widow Mercy, became Pastor of the church. Oliver Hitchcock gave the ground for it. In 1854-55 Rev. Mr. Kellogg supplied the pulpit. It became the 1st Congregational church of Fremont, Ill.

An Emma Payne, b. Aug. 7, 1842, married James P. Norton. She died May 21, 1895. Charles Fletcher was an early settler there also.

(All this about the Paynes, etc. was taken from a History of Lake Co, ILL.)

2. Benjamin...born Aug. 13, 1780. Married Amy Harrington. He died August 1863.
3. Oliver Jr...born 1782. He married Chloe Beecher (sister of David Beecher whom his sister Chestina married). On Census of 1810 he appears on the list for Cheshire, Conn; in 1820 he is in Truxton, Cortland Co, N.Y. and again in 1830. He later removed to Minnesota, where he died, in Austin, Minn., in March, 1870.
4. Hannah.....Married _____ Herventon.
5. Chestina...Married David Beecher. Died about 1813 "in Pa"(Hitchcock gen.)

15

References for the Hitchcock family:

The Genealogy of the Hitchcock Family, by Edward Hitchcock Sr.

East Haven Register, by Stephen Dodd.

History of Wallingford, by Davis. pages 792-3 etc.

Beach's History of Cheshire.

The Town Records of New Haven, Hoadly and Dexter.

THE HITCHCOCK ALLIED FAMILIES.

159

The MERRIMAN Family

Thomas¹ Merriman, a weaver, was living in the County of Oxford, England, and died in 1539.

Among his children was:

Gregory² Merriman, (son of Thomas¹), also a weaver, died at Whytney (now Witney) in the County of Oxford, about 1596. He married Maria _____.

Among his children was:

George³ Merriman.

George³ Merriman, (son of Gregory², son of Thomas¹), was a cooper, and belonged to the Coopers Guild in London. On the Minutes of the Coopers Court for "Thirdeay the xlx day of June 1606" there is mention made of "George Merryman, the sonne of Gregory Maryman of Whytney in the County of Oxon Weav", stating that he had been apprentice to the coopers trade on Feb. 17, 1598 for a term of 9 years, etc. The Records of the Company of Coopers show a few references to George Merriman. On July 27, 1635, an apprentice was assigned to him; also another on Nov. 16, 1638. On Oct. 4, 1640 he had been paid 3sh 4d. for "his hubley by Taxhall worter". An important record is of date Feb. 5, 1696, when John Merriman (son of George) had turned over to him an apprentice Henry Allison by name, formerly an apprentice of George Merriman. This record shows that George died before this date. It is possible that certain records in the "Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Eliz. and James I in Addenda 1580-1625, p. 373 refers to this George Merriman. This is in connection with a certain tenement in West Smithfield, London, which George Merriman was in occupation of and which he desired to renew the lease of, but was dissatisfied with the terms, and it was leased to some one else. Date of this was in 1594 and 1595. However this may have been another and older George Merriman.

George Merriman died probably early in 1696. His will, dated Oct. 31, 1653, was probated May 19, 1656. It is on file in Somerset House, London.

In this will is the statement: "I do give unto my son Nathaniel Merriman, now resident in New England, the sum of ten pounds," etc. This proves the connection between New and Old England.

Among the children of George Merriman was:

Nathaniel⁴ Merriman.

Nathaniel⁴ Merriman, (son of George³, son of Gregory², son of Thomas¹), one of the early settlers of New Haven and Wallingford, was born in England in 1615. He arrived in Boston on the ship "Whale" on May 26, 1632. He was in New Haven not later than March 17, 1641, when he was granted land there. Where he lived or anything about him in the interval between these two dates we do not know, except that he served in the Pequot war in Connecticut in 1637. Whether he

was living in Connecticut at that time or, more probably, was one of the 20 men sent out from Massachusetts, is uncertain. The fact that he fought in this war is shown by a grant of land made in 1698 to his son John on account of his fathers service. (Records of Colony of Conn. IV, 276.)

In New Haven his name is affixed as the 42nd of the 48 names which follow the 63 original ones (in the same handwriting) to the fundamental agreement of 1639. It is probable that this is due, not to later arrival, but to the fact that he was not yet a church member. He took the oath of fidelity on July 1, 1644. There are various references to him on the Town and Colony Records. He was First Bergeant and then Ensign of the Military company in New Haven.

Nathaniel Merriman removed from New Haven to Wallingford about 1669, where he was one of the foremost citizens. He served as Town Clerk, Selectman and Deputy to the General Court. He was Lieutenant of the military company there, its commanding officer, and served during King Philipp's War. On Nov. 1675, at a meeting of the Governor and Council he was appointed a Captain of Dragoons for New Haven County to raise troops for service in this war. He probably served on the expedition into Rhode Island where his son, together with 500 or more of the Connecticut troops were killed at the Great Swamp Fort fight. On Jan. 26, 1683 the town of Wallingford granted him land for his services in King Philipp's War.

Nathaniel Merriman died in Wallingford, Feb. 13, 1694. (Wallingford Vital Records). His will (in New Haven probate, vol. 2, p. 146-49), dated June 6, 1692, mentions wife Joan and his various sons and daughters. Among other things he directed that his "military books" be divided among his three sons. The inventory of his estate, of "Left. Nathl Merriman of Wallingford who departed this life the 13th Febr. 1693/4" was dated March 6, 1693/4. His wife Joan, who is considered to have been a second wife and not the mother of his children, died in Wallingford, Dec. 8, 1709.

Among the children of Nathaniel Merriman were:

1. Abigail,^s Born April 18, 1634 (NHV p.10), bap. June 27, 1661 (1st church of New Haven records in N.E.H. & G.Reg. vol 9, p. 357-64). She married, at New Haven, January 18, 1670, John Hitchcock, son of Matthias and Elizabeth Hitchcock. She died _____.
2. John,^s Born Feb. 29, 1659/60 in New Haven. Died at Wallingford in 1741. His will of date May 13, 1740 was proved Feb. 7, 1741. (New Haven probate vol. 6, p. 386). He was Captain of the Wallingford train band for 14 years; also Deputy to the General Court, etc. He married (1) at Wallingford, March 28, 1683, Hannah Lines, (born N.H. Nov. 21, 1665), dau. of Ralph and Alice Lines. She died at Wallingford about 1688, and he married (2) at Wallingford, Nov. 20, 1690, Elizabeth Peck (born Dec. 29, 1673), dau. of John Peck and Mary Moss. She died in Wallingford after 1709, and he married (3) after 1720, Elizabeth (Brown) Street, widow of Samuel Street Jr. and previously the widow of Michael Todd. (Mary Doolittle was not the 2nd wife of John Merriman, as some authorities say, for the Wallingford records show marriage to Elizabeth Peck (Land book, vol. 1, p. 161). Moreover Caleb Merriman, a son, deeded land in right of his grandfather Peck which "fell to him from his mother Elizabeth Merriman" (Wallingford Deeds, vol. 8, p. 481). Among the children of John Merriman and his 2nd wife Elizabeth Peck was;

1. Sarah... Born Feb. 17, 1702. Died before 1734. She married, Dec. 28, 1722, Moses Atwater (born July 17, 1696), son of John Atwater and Abigail Mansfield. (Her father John Merriman in his will mentions the "children of daughter Sarah deceased, sometime wife of Moses Atwater").
-

Authorities:

Reunion of the Descendants of Nathaniel Merriman, with a Genealogy, by Mansfield Merriman, George Merriman and Donald L. Jacobus. pub. by Jacobus, New Haven, 1914.

Savage Genealogical Dictionary.

Davis, History of Wallingford.

THE ANDREWS FAMILY

William Andrews, one of the early settlers of New Haven, was a native of Hampsworth, England, and was a carpenter. He was one of a company of 53 persons besides women and children who shipped at Hampton (15 miles s. of London) about April 6, 1635, on board the "James B of Londodn, of 300 tons, William Cooper master. Several of the 53 had families but no record was kept apparently. They landed at Boston, where William Andrews was made a freeman in 1635, as "Mr. Willm Andrews". (Evidently he was a man of substance).

He apparently joined the colonists under Rev. Davenport on their arrival in 1637 and went with them to New Haven. He signed the fundamental agreement in June, 1639, and on June 4, 1639 he was chosen one of the 12 men who were to choose the seven "pillars of the church" at its foundation. In the Records of the Colony & Plantation of New Haven, by Charles J. Hoadly, there are given first the Indian Deeds to the land of the new settlement, then a list called: "The Names of all the Freemen of the Courte of New Haven", (in the handwriting of Thomas Fugill the clerk. Among these is William Andrews. On page 11 is given an account of the famous meeting in Mr. Newmans barn on June 4, 1639, when the original agreement was drawn up. On page 17 is a list of those who signed this at the time, among them William Andrews. On page 16 is the list of those chosen to form the church, eleven men in all, among them William Andrews.

On page 20 is an account of the foundation of the Court by these seven pillars of the church (chosen by the eleven as aforesaid). Immediately after founding the Court they admitted as members 9 other men, among them William Andrews. The first case, in Oct. 1639 was the trial of an Indian for murder. He was found guilty and executed.

On Nov. 3, 1639, "goodman Andrews" was one of two to view the creek by the landing place and see if lots might be laid off there. (page 24), and he was also one of two to "walk the woods" and see if any timber was being cut down. If so they were to seize it and keep 1/2 for themselves and 1/2 for the town. (page 25). On Nov. 25, 1639, it was ordered that "a meeting house be built forthwith, 50 foote square, and that the carpenter shall fall timber where they can find it till allotments be layed out and men know their own proprieties". (page 25). William Andrews was this carpenter and he built this first church of the colony of New Haven. Some of his carpenters tools are still in the possession of descendants in East Haven. On July 1, 1644, William Andrews was among those to whom Governor Eaton gave the oath of fidelity. (page 137)

William Andrews, in addition to building the church, and probably various houses in New Haven, also built in 1644 a bridge over the Stoney river, on the road to "Sotoket", which was commented upon as being a fine piece of work. (Atwaters History of New Haven). He also had time to keep the ordinary or inn in New Haven until 1648. In 1660 he was one of a committee to settle the boundary between New Haven colony and Connecticut colony. In seating the meeting house he had the 5th seat from the pulpit, an honorable position.

William Andrews was Sergeant of the military company in 1642, was one of 4th squadron in 1644, and was made Lieutenant in 1648 (New Haven colonial records, p. 76) Evidently he was one of the strong and useful men of the community.

He is known to have had 3 sons and 1 daughter, and is supposed to have had other daughters. The name of his first wife and mother of all his children is also unknown. (Mary the wife of William Andrews died in Cambridge, Mass. Nov. 19, 1639, but probably this was another person). At any rate he had a wife living with him in New Haven, since she is given in the seating of the church, and she died in 1663 apparently. William Andrews married (2) Dec. 7, 1665,

Anna Gibbards, widow of William Gibbards, and daughter of Edmund Tapp, Colonial Secretary in 1657. William Andrews died at East Haven, March 4, 1676 (New Haven Vital rec. p. 39). The inventory of his estate was taken June, 1676, valued at 260 pounds, 5sh. His widow Anna died in 1701. Inventory of her estate taken March 27, 1701.

Among the children of William Andrews was :

Samuel² Andrews, born about 1635. He took the oath of fidelity in New Haven on May 2, 1654. He removed from New Haven and settled at Wallingford in 1670, where he was among the original proprietors and one of the leading citizens. He died in Wallingford, Oct. 6, 1704, aged 69 (Wallingford Vitals). His will was dated April 17, 1703. His estate was valued at 331 pounds, 2sh. 6d. He married Elizabeth Peck, (bap. May 6, 1643), daughter of William and Elizabeth Peck. Date of marriage was 1661. Among their children was:

William³ Andrews, born Feb. 9, 1664 (NHV p.22). He died in Wallingford, July 8, 1726. (Walling. Vit.) His estate was valued at 291 pounds. He married, January 12, 1692, Hannah Parker, (born Aug. 20, 1671), daughter of John Parker and Hannah Bassett. Among their children was:

Thankful⁴ Andrews, born about 1693. She married, Dec. 27, 1710 (Walling. Vitals), Matthias Hitchcock (born May 26, 1688), son of John Hitchcock and Abigail Merriman. She died in August, 1746 (Cheshire church records).

Authorities:

Davis, History of Wallingford.

Andrews Genealogy.

Headlys New Haven Records.

History of East Haven, by Sarah E. Hughes.

THE PARKER FAMILY

Edward¹ Parker, one of the early settlers at New Haven, was living there as early as 1644 at any rate at which time occurs the first reference to him on the town records. After that there are frequent references about him. At one time he seems to have been in great disfavor with the authorities, being excommunicated in fact. At about this time, he and Elizabeth, the widow of John Potter became very much attached to each other, and were censured publicly for this attachment. Soon however they were evidently given permission to marry, which they did in June, 1646. Edward Parker died in New Haven in 1662. His widow later married Robert Rose of Branford, who died in 1665. She died in July, 1677. She made her will dated July 23, 1677 but died before signing it. She had had several Potter children, and of the Parker family there were four or five children:

1. Mary,² bap. Aug. 27, 1648. Married John Hall of Wallingford.
2. John,² born Oct. 8, 1648. See below.
3. Hope,² born April 26, 1650. Married Samuel Cook of Wallingford.
4. Lydia,² born April 14, 1652. Married John Thomas, Jan. 12, 1671.

John² Parker, (son of Edward¹), was born in New Haven, Oct. 8, 1648. He was among the early settlers in Wallingford, living at later was called Parker's Farms, about two miles west of the village. He was an active business man and did much in advancing the interests of the settlement. He married, Nov. 8, 1670, Hannah Bassett (born Sept. 13, 1650. NHV p. 5), daughter of William Bassett. John Parker died in Wallingford in 1711 and his wife died there, June 7, 1726. (The marriage is given also in NHV. p. 30).

Among the children of John and Hannah Parker were:

1. Hannah³....Born Aug. 20, 1671 (NHV.p. 34). Died 1758. She married (1), William Andrews, (born Feb. 9, 1664), son of Samuel Andrews and Elizabeth Peck. She married (2) Bartholomew Foster.
2. Eliphalet,³ Born in 1681. (See below).

Eliphalet³ Parker, (son of John², son of Edward¹), was born in 1681. He died in 1757, aged 76 years. He married, August 5, 1708, Hannah Beach, (born March 17, 1684), daughter of John Beach and wife Mary.

The children of Eliphalet and Hannah Parker were:

1. Eliada,⁴....Born 1710. Died 1712.
2. Eliada,⁴....Born 1712. Married Sarah Curtis.

3. Chestina[†]....Born 1714. Married Peter Curtis.
4. Aaron[†].....Born 1716. Married Sarah Martin.
5. Gamaliel[†]....Born 1718. Married Elizabeth _____.
6. Didymus[†].....Born 1721. Married Phoebe Johnson.
7. Eliphalet[†]...Born 1721. Married Thankful Hitchcock. Died 1761.
8. Joanna[†].....Born 1723. Married Amos Bristol.
9. Thankful[†]....Born 1725. Married Oliver Hitchcock, (born Nov. 14, 1716) son of Matthias Hitchcock and Thankful Andrews, Date of marriage was Oct. 19, 1744.
10. Bethuel[†]....Born 1727. Married Tabitha Hitchcock.
11. Benjamin[†]....Born Feb. 12, 1729. (see below).

Benjamin Parker[†] (son of Eliphalet³, son of John², son of Edward¹), was born Feb. 12, 1729. He removed from Wallingford and settled at Simsbury, Conn. He married, June 18, 1751, Mercy Atwater, (born Aug. 15, 1731), daughter of Moses Atwater and Sarah Merriman. (page 161 of Town Acts of Simsbury, vol. 3. pub. in Town records of Simsbury by Albert C. Bates, page 67. The name is given as Mary Atwater, but this is probably a mistake for Mercy, either on the original or the published copy, as Mary Atwater would have been too young (she was born in 1737) and in other places on the records where the birth of the children appears it is given as Mercy).

(The town of Simsbury was so named in 1670, "an appendix to the towne of Windsor". In 1736 it was broken into 4 parts as to the church: Wintonbury, Salmon Brook, Turkey hills, and Simsbury. In 1786 the northern part was incorporated as Granby, and in 1806 the western part as Canton.)

The children of Benjamin and Mercy Parker were:

1. Abigail⁵....Born April 5, 1752. (p. 142 of Town Acts, vol 3. Bates p. 53)
2. Mercy⁵.....Born June 8, 1754. (p. 212 of Simsbury Town Acts, vol. 4: "Mercy Parker, the Daughter of Benjamin Parker by Mercy his wife was Born the 8th: Day of June A. D. 1754". Also this birth date is given in Aunt Mercy Beechers bible, ---grand-daughter of this Mercy Parker.) Married Oliver Hitchcock (A Feb. 24, 1755).
Son of Oliver Hitchcock and Thankful Parker.
3. Benjamin⁵....Born July 26, 1757.
4. Sarah⁵.....Born April 23, 1759.
5. Leuree⁵ (?)..Born July 3, 1762.
6. Eunice⁵.....Born Jan. 16, 1766
7. Joel⁵.....Born May 2, 1768.

THE BASSETT FAMILY

John Bassett, one of the early settlers of New Haven, came there about 1642-43 from Boston, well along in years, as he is spoken of in the colonial records as "old man Bassett". He was brought to New Haven by one Eustis, who had found employment for him with Mr. Goodyear, but on arriving at New Haven John Bassett was found too old and feeble to do the work which Mr. Goodyear wanted done. He was therefore thrown upon his own resources, and we find him employed in repairing the old church building and at the fort, mounting cannon. He died in New Haven, Feb. 15, 1653. His will, dated Feb. 17, 1652, (New Haven Probate Rec. vol. 1, p. 52) gives all his property to his wife Margery, and on her death to his son Robert at Stamford. The witnesses to the will were Richard Miles and John Harrison.

It is probable, though not definitely proved that a son of his was:

William Bassett, born in England, was in New Haven in 1642, when he was fined for firing "foole guns". He took the oath of allegiance on July 1, 1644. There is frequent mention of William Bassett on the town records, as he was often fined, or rather "complayned off" for being late at training or being absent altogether, etc. On one occasion he was excused as he explained that it was a wet summer and he had "divers hay" in danger. On being called for being absent from General Court, the first time he explained that he was "keeping coves", and another time, that he was "keeping his wife". These times he was excused, but on the offence being repeated, he was fined the limit.

He married, Nov. 7, 1648, the widow of William Ives. (She is said by one authority to have been Hannah Dickerman Ives, but no such Dickerman daughter appears in the full Dickerman genealogy....J.M.K.). She already had four children by her first husband, and had four Bassett children: John, Samuel, and two daughters. William Bassett died Aug. 29, 1684. (NHV)

Among the children of William Bassett was:

Hannah Bassett, born Sept. 13, 1650. (NHV), baptized Sept. 18, 1650 (records of 1st Church, pub. N.E.H. & G. Reg. vol. 9, p. 357). She married, Nov. 8, 1670, John Parker, (born Oct. 8, 1648), son of Edward and Elizabeth Parker.

Authorities:

Report of the Bassett Family Reunion, 1897-1900.

Savage Genealogical Dictionary.

THE BEACH FAMILY

Thomas¹ Beach, one of the early settlers at Milford, Conn., had first lived at New Haven, but removed to Milford before 1648. (He was probably a brother of John, Benjamin and Richard Beach, all of Stratford). He married, in 1672, in Milford, Sarah Platt, daughter of Richard and Mary Platt of Milford. Thomas Beach died in 1662, and his widow Sarah married (2) Miles Herwin of Milford. She died in 1698. (Jacobus says 1670).

— Among the children of Thomas and Sarah Beach were:

John² Beach, born Oct. 19, 1635 (Milford Vital rec.). He removed to Wallingford where he was one of the first settlers. He died in Wallingford in Dec. 1678. (Wallingford Vital), Mary _____ (name omitted in the record). He died in 1709. His widow Mary married (2) on Nov. 27, 1718, John Atwater.

Among the children of John and Mary Beach was:

Hannah³ Beach, born March 17, 1683/4, (Wallingford Vitals). She died Dec. 21, 1749. (same). She married, Aug. 5, 1708 (same), Eliphalet Parker, (born 1681), son of John Parker and Hannah Bassett.

Authorities:

The Descendants of Thomas Beach of Milford, by Mary E. Beach.

Davis, History of Wallingford.

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

148

THE PLATT FAMILY

John¹ Platt of Bovington, England, had a son:

Richard² Platt, one of the early settlers of Milford, had come to America probably with the New Haven colony, bringing with him wife Mary and children: Mary, John, Isaac and Sarah. He appears on the New Haven list of 1639, with a family numbering only 4. His estate at that time was given as 200 pounds. He very soon went to Milford, where he was a member of the church in the beginning of that town. His name appears on a plot of the town in 1646. His name appears on a list of freemen of Milford in 1669. He was a Deacon of the church there. His wife Mary died Jan. 24, 1675/6. He himself died about 1683. The inventory of his estate was taken in that year.

Among the children of Richard and Mary Platt was:

Sarah³ Platt, born in England. She married, in 1652, Thomas Beach,

Authorities:

Platt Lineage, by Lewis Platt. N.Y. 1891. (Senator Platt was a descendant).

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.

THE ATWATER FAMILY

The Atwaters were an old Kentish family in England. Their ancestral home was two miles from Egerton church in Kent. Here lived:

Thomas¹ Atwater. He married Elinor of Royton in Kent. His will was proved Oct. 5, 1484. (records of the Archdeaconry court of Canterbury, Book 3, p. 25). his son was:

John² Atwater.He married Maryan. His will was proved July 14, 1501. (Canterbury, book 8, p. 25). His son was:

Robert³ Atwater the elder of Royton. The name of his wife is unknown. His will was proved Dec. 22, 1522. (Canterbury, book 15, p.6). His son was:

Thomas⁴ Atwater.....He married Joanna. His will was proved Dec. 1, 1547. (Canterbury, book 25, p. 3). His son was:

Christopher⁵ Atwater. He married Maryan. His will was proved April 6, 1573. (Canterbury, book 42, p. 22). His son was:

John⁶ Atwater.....He married Susan Narsin. Administration of his estate was granted to his son Joshua on the written request of the widow Susan on Nov. 29, 1636. (Archdeaconry court of Canterbury. John Atwater was baptized in Lenham, Kent on March 5, 1567. He died there in Oct. 1676. His marriage to Susan Narsin was of date Dec. 1598. She died January 1637. Among the children of John and Susan Atwater were:

1. Joshua.⁷ Settled in New Haven, Conn.
2. David.⁷ bap. Oct. 8, 1615. Also settled at New Haven. (See below.)

David⁷ Atwater, one of the early settlers of New Haven, was baptized at Lenham, Kent, England, Oct. 8, 1615. This was the home of his parents, John and Susan Atwater. His eldest brother Joshua Atwater had established himself as a mercer at Ashford in Kent. David Atwater had not completed his third year when he landed in America. They had buried their father in Nov. 1636, and their mother in Jan. 1637. Thus liberated from family ties, the

two brothers, together with their sister, the only surviving members of the family, joined the expedition under the leadership of Davenport, which came to Boston in the spring of 1637 and to New Haven the next year. (Atwaters History of New Haven, p. 43)

David Atwater settled, lived and died in the district of New Haven known as Cedar Hill. He took the oath of fidelity on July 1, 1644. He died on Oct. 5, 1692. (NHV) His will, dated April 14, 1691, with a codicil of date Dec. 9, 1691, was proved at New Haven in Oct., 1692. The witnesses were John Payne and Samuel Sayre.

David Atwater married Damaris Sayre, sometime before 1647. She was the daughter of Thomas Sayre of Southampton, Long Island. She died April 7, 1691. (NHV. P. 78. Death of David Atwater is same page).

The children of David and Damaris Atwater were:

1. Mercy^f....Born Feb. 29, 1647/8. Married John Austin.
2. Damaris^f...Born Nov. 12, 1648. Married John Punderson.
3. David^f....Born July 13, 1650.
4. Joshua^f....Born Jan. 11, 1652.
5. John^f.....Born Nov. 1, 1654.
6. Jonathan^f..Born July 12, 1656.
7. Abigail^f...Born March 3, 1660. Married Nathaniel Jones.
8. Mary^f.....Born March 31, 1662. Married (1) Ichabod Stow; (2) David Robinson
9. Samuel^f....Born Sept. 17, 1664.
10. Ebenezer^f..Born Jan. 13, 1666.

John^f Atwater, (son of David⁷), was born and baptized Nov. 1, 1654. (NHV and NHChurch 1). He removed from New Haven and settled in Wallingford upon a farm belonging to his brother Joshua. He was called "weaver". He married (1), Sept. 13, 1682 (NHV) Abigail Mansfield, (born Feb. 7, 1664), daughter of Moses Mansfield and Mercy Glover. She died Sept. 24, 1717 (Wallingford Vitals) and John Atwater married (2), Nov. 27, 1718, (Walling. Vit.), Mary, the widow of John Beach. John Atwater died in 1748.

The children of John and Abigail Atwater were:

1. John^f.....Born Aug. 17, 1683.
2. Abigail^f...Born Oct. 17, 1685. Married Thomas Hall.
3. Mercy^f....Born Feb. 6, 1687.

- 171
4. Hannah⁹.....Born Dec. 17, 1690. Married, May 9, 1711, Thomas Beach.
 5. Joshua⁹.....Born Sept. 16, 1693.
 6. Moses⁹.....Born July 17, 1696.
 7. Phinias⁹....Born Sept. 23, 1699.
 8. Oaleb.⁹.....Born Oct. 9, 1703.
 9. Benjamin⁹...Born Dec. 8, 1706.
 10. Ebenezer⁹...Born Feb. 6, 1709.
-

Moses⁹ Atwater, (son of John⁸, son of David⁷), was born in Wallingford, July 17, 1696. (Wallingford Vitals). He was an Ensign. He married (1), Dec. 28, 1722, (Walling. Vit), Sarah Merriman, (born Feb. 17, 1702), daughter of John Merriman and Elizabeth Peck. She died Feb. 3, 1733 (Walling. Vit). and he married (2), April 22, 1734 (WV), Mary Hotchkiss, (bap. July 11, 1697), daughter of Joshua Hotchkiss and Hannah Tuttle. She died July 12, 1763 (WV). Moses Atwater died May 19, 1786 (Cheshire church records).

The children of Moses Atwater were:

By first wife Sarah Merriman:

1. Abigail¹⁰...Born Sept. 13, 1725. Married Jason Hotchkiss.
2. Sarah¹⁰....Born Oct. 29, 1729. Married prob. Oct. 7, 1761, Daniel Hall.
3. Moses¹⁰....Born Nov. 22, 1729. (This date is from Davis I believe and there is probably some mistake either with this date or with the preceding....J.M.K.)
4. Mercy¹⁰....Born Aug. 15, 1731.

By second wife Mabel Hotchkiss:

5. Elihu¹⁰....Born Jan. 18, 1735.
 6. David¹⁰....Born Feb. 23, 1736.
 7. Mary¹⁰....Born Aug. 1, 1737.
 8. Hannah¹⁰....Born May 1, 1739. Married prob. July 30, 1761, Joseph Hotchkiss.
-

Mercy¹⁰ Atwater, (daughter of Moses, son of John, son of David), was born Aug. 15, 1731 (Wallingford Vitals); bap. Aug. 1731 (Cheshire Church records). She married, June 18, 1751, Benjamin Parker (born Feb. 12, 1729), son of Eliphalet Parker and Hannah Beach.

Authority: Atwater History & Genealogy, by Francis Atwater.
Davis, History of Wallingford.

THE SAYRE FAMILY.

The Sayres were an old yeoman family in Bedfordshire for some seven or eight hundred years. They were commonly supposed to have been of Norman origin. The line of direct descent to the family in America begins with:

William¹ Sayre, of Hinwich, parish of Podington, in the hundred of Willey, Bedfordshire. His wife was Alice Squyre. He died in 1364. His will, dated 1362 was proved in 1364. The will of his widow, dated April 20, 1367, was proved June 2, 1367. Among their children was:

William² Sayre. His wife was Elizabeth _____. He died prior to 1381. Among their children was:

Francis³ Sayre. He was a mercer or "silkman", and as such he appears in a tax roll for 1609-10. He married Elizabeth Atkins, as shown on the parish register of Leighton Buzzard, on Nov. 15, 1591. A son Thomas was baptized on July 20, 1597, as shown on same register. Francis Sayre died intestate in 1645. His widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix in April of that year. (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Ad. Act. book A.D. 1645, fol. 39). Among their children was:

Thomas⁴ Sayre, (son of Francis³ Sayre and Elizabeth Atkins), one of the first settlers of Southampton, Long Island, was born in Leighton Buzzard in 1597, baptized there July 20, 1597. He lived there until he was about forty years of age. His children were born there probably, but the parish registers are lost for that time. His first appearance in America is at Lynn, Mass. in 1638. On a list of proprietors of Lynn, of that date, with their land allotments, Thomas Sayre had 60 acres. In 1639 Lynn sent a colony to settle on Long Island. Seven citizens and the minister, Mr. Abraham Pierson of Boston, entered into a church covenant before leaving, and purchasing a sloop, etc. Towards this last Thomas Sayre contributed 5 pounds. The colonists sold the sloop to David Howe in consideration of his making three trips annually for two years, for the transport of their goods to the place of settlement. Articles of agreement were dated March 10, 1639/40. (The agreement with signatures is copied in Howell's History of Southampton). After first attempting a settlement at Manhasset and being driven out by the Dutch, the colonists came to the vicinity of Southampton---"Old Town", where they stayed eight years.

Thomas Sayre built for himself a house in 1648 on his lot there, which is undoubtedly the oldest English house on Long Island or the state of New York. It is still habitable. It is on the west side of the main street in Southampton. He was a prominent man among the founders of Southampton and is often mentioned in the town records. He was a large land holder and held many public offices. He was a farmer and tanner. His connection with the family in England is shown by the examination of his son Job before the Dutch council in New York.

He died about 1670. His will, dated Sept. 16, 1669, is recored in the Surrogates office, New York City, Liber 8, folio 63. In this will, among his children, "my daughter Damaris Atwater" is mentioned. Inventory of his estate

was taken June 10, 1670. (N.Y. Surrogates, Liber 8, fol. 64 and 65). His son Job Sayre was Executor of the estate.

The name of his wife seems to be unknown. His children were:

1. Francis.^s Married Sarah Wheeler.
 2. Daniel.^s Married (1) Hannah Foster, and (2) Sarah _____.
 3. Joseph.^s Married Martha _____.
 4. Job.^s Married (1) Sarah _____, and (2) Hannah Rayner Howell.
 5. Damaris.^s Married David Atwater before 1647.
 6. Mary.^s Married Benjamin Price.
 7. Hannah.^s Over 18 in 1669.
 8. Possibly another daughter who married Edmand Howell.
-

Authorities:

Early History of Southampton, L.I. by G. R. Howells, p. 374, etc.

Lineage of Thomas Sayre, a founder of Southampton, by Theodore M. Banta. N.Y. 1901. (This includes facsimile of will of Thomas, picture of the old house, etc.)

THE MANSFIELD FAMILY

The Mansfield family was an old one in Exeter, England. It is said that the Richard Mansfield of New Haven, Conn. was a son of Sir John Mansfield, Knight, Mayor of Exeter, and Master of the Survey under Queen Elizabeth. This hardly seems probable however. Richard Mansfield in New Haven, nevertheless, was one of eight out of the total 163 first colonists to be styled as "Mr", which would indicate that he came of an especially good family.

Richard Mansfield, one of the original settlers of New Haven, came from Exeter or Devon in 1639. He came as Steward for a Mr. James Maeshall of Exeter, and obtained land from him (New Haven land records, vol. 1). This was his lot on the corner of Elm and Church street. Richard Mansfield appears in 1641 in the schedule of the first planters of the colony, with an estate of 400 pounds. He had 30 acres in the 1st Division, 6 acres in the Neck, 22 in meadow, and 88 acres in the 2nd division. He built his home on a place called East Farms, in the 2nd Division, some 4 1/2 miles out, on the present North Haven road. Here he lived and died January 10, 1655. (His nearest neighbors were David Atwater, William Potter and others). His will was a non-cupative one (verbal bequests). When asked if he would give more to his elder son than to the younger, he said No, that the former "was a wild boye" and the younger "was of better spirit". (Atwaters Hist. of N. H. p. 130)

Richard Mansfield took the oath of fidelity from Governor Eaton on July 1, 1644. There are various references to him on the town records. He had the title of "Mr.", a rare one in the colony.

He married Gillian Drake. After his death she married (2) in 1657, Alexander Field, and moved into the town. Her second husband died in 1666. She had no children by him. After his death she then lived with her son Moses Mansfield on the home lot on corner of Elm and Church St. She died in 1669.

There were, apparently, only the two children of Richard and Gillian Mansfield:

1. Joseph.¹ Born about 1636.
2. Moses.¹ Born Jan. or Feb. 1639.

Moses Mansfield, (son of Richard), born in 1639, probably in Jan, Feb. or March, as he was of course 21 years old when he took the freeman's oath on May 1, 1660., and he was said to be 63 when he died in 1703. Moses Mansfield was a very prominent man in the New Haven colony. He was a Judge of the Probate and County Courts, was a Member of the General Court or Assembly for 48 sessions. He had a large house on the corner of Elm and Church streets, and there are frequent references to him on the town records. An autograph of his appears in the Mather papers, on a letter from the 1st church of New Haven to Rev. Increase Mather. (in the Boston public library).

Moses Mansfield had a high military record. He fought in the Indian wars of the period. He was first Lieutenant, then Captain in 1683 (Conn. colonial records, 3, p. 127), and then Major in 1694 (same, 4, p. 134). Major was the

highest military title of the period. For defeating the Indians at the time of King Phillips War, the town of Mansfield, Conn. was named for him, (near the site of the battle).

Moses Mansfield died October 3, 1703. In the cemetery at New Haven is his grave, with above it a large flat red stone slab with the following inscription:

" HERE LYETH INTERRED
THE BODY OF MAJOR
MOSES MANSFIELD ASIST
AGED 63 DECEASED YE 3d OF
OCTOBER ANNO DOM 1703

Member of the General Assembly
48 sessions Judge of the County
Court

(illegible, all
covered with myrtle and stone
broken in two)

JONATHAN MANSFIELD
Son of Major Moses Mansfield
died January 10, 1773.
Aged 80 years.

The original grave stone of
Deacon Jonathan's got broken in the
old yard among ye ones stored

Richard Mansfield Father of Major
Moses came to New Haven from Exeter
Eng. 1639 Died Jan. 10, 1635.

(This was originally one whole table) "

Moses Mansfield married, May 3, 1664, Mercy Glover, (bap. Aug. 1643),
daughter of Henry Glover. (All his children were by this marriage). He
married (2) Abigail Yale, daughter of Thomas Yale. She died Feb. 28, 1709.
Among the children of Moses and Mercy Mansfield was:

Abigail.^s Born Feb. 7, 1664. (NHV p. 22) . She married, Sept. 13, 1682,
John Atwater, (born Nov. 1, 1634), son of David Atwater and
Damaris Sayre. Abigail Mansfield Atwater died Sept. 24, 1717.

Authorities:

Descendants of Richard and Gillian Mansfield of New Haven, by
H. Mansfield. N. H. 1883.
Savage; New Haven town records; Atwaters Hist of N.H. etc.

THE GLOVER FAMILY

Henry Glover, one of the early settlers of New Haven, was living there in 1647 or earlier. He came to New England, probably, in the ship "Elizabeth" from Ipswich in 1634, aged 24. He was a prominent man in the New Haven colony and there are frequent references to him on the Town and colony records. He was a proprietor in 1683. He died Sept. 2, 1689 (NHV. p. 70). His widow Hannah died March 1, 1698 (same, p. 70).

Among the children of Henry and Hannah Glover was:

Mercy² Glover, bap. August 1643. She married May 3, 1664, Moses Mansfield, (born 1639), son of Richard Mansfield and Gillian Drake.

Authority:

Savage, Genealogical Dictionary.